

Good
926.2111
Serr/Dix/Wor
97352



00097352



00097352

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

WORCESTERIANA:

A COLLECTION OF
LITERARY AUTHORITIES,
AFFORDING
HISTORICAL, BIOGRAPHICAL, AND OTHER NOTICES
RELATING TO
EDWARD SOMERSET,
SIXTH EARL AND SECOND
MARQUIS OF WORCESTER,
INVENTOR OF THE STEAM ENGINE;
AND HIS IMMEDIATE FAMILY CONNEXIONS.

WITH CRITICAL NOTES.

97352
de

BY HENRY DIRCKS,
CIVIL ENGINEER, &c. &c.
AUTHOR OF "THE LIFE OF THE MARQUIS OF WORCESTER;" "MEMOIR OF
SAMUEL HARTLIB;" &c. &c.

N. 1. 629

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR,
AND PUBLISHED BY
BERNARD QUARITCH, 15, PICCADILLY.

1866.

God
926.2111
Som/Dir/ Acc
97352

No. 40.

[*Only 100 Copies Printed.*]

PRINTED BY
W. H. CROCKFORD, BLACKHEATH ROAD, GREENWICH.

PREFACE.

A few words of explanation are requisite in reference to the nature and object of the present work, following so speedily as it does the publication of an elaborate *Life of EDWARD, second MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.*

The author found, on the completion of his memoir, that he not only possessed materials he could not use in the composition of that work, but also materials in the use of which he could not always be so profuse as he desired; and again yet other materials not immediately affecting the principal subject, although connected with the family history. These considerations mainly led him to reflect on the best mode of preserving such facts as he had casually obtained, and at the same time producing a work which might be a useful guide to compilers in general, in reference to future notices of the *INVENTOR OF THE STEAM ENGINE*, or his family connexions, to prevent as far as possible repetitions of the gross errors hitherto promulgated.

It was obvious that unless fully warned future writers might take up Walpole, Hume, Partington, Muirhead, and other presumed authorities, without ever suspecting their validity. But if the works of these and other

authors treating of the Marquis of Worcester were specially noticed, and the character of their information pointed out, making their errors manifest, that then a correct biographical narrative might possibly be established. To have discussed these several matters in "The Life," &c. itself, would have rendered that work essentially controversial, confused, and complicated.

No contemporary writer notices the scientific character of the Marquis of Worcester; and no contemporary alludes to him either as a courtier or a statesman with other than respectful language. His first intemperate critic was Walpole, who, in censuring the "Century" and pretending to criticise its author's mathematical and mechanical labours, simply proved his own utter incapacity for the task he had unwisely undertaken.

That Walpole should have been followed in opinion by Hume is not remarkable, because the wit was no contemptible authority, as then considered; his smartness savouring of logical deduction, while at the same time, on a merely superficial perusal of the "Century," confutation appeared impossible.

The present publication would not have been required had the life of the Marquis of Worcester hitherto been generally treated with common candour; but, strange to say, a singular spirit of praise and censure characterises most of the biographical notices in the present collection; and the better the authorities promise to be—as Walpole, Hume, Partington, Lodge, Stuart,

Muirhead—the more striking are the inconsistencies they mingle and endeavour to reconcile as a faithful portraiture of the greatest inventive genius of his age; and of the man who, with princely powers delegated to him by Charles the First, never committed one act to which his severest political opponents can point as being ever so remotely extravagant, overstrained, or disloyal.

Having been favoured with a communication from Charles Baker, Esq., respecting the assumption made in “The Life,” &c., Chapter VIII., that the Marquis of Worcester made a second visit to Ireland, it will interest the reader to be informed of his view of the case; he writes—“The civil year commenced on the 25th of March, and not on the 1st of January; the letters, therefore, which are dated in January, February, and March (anterior to the 25th of that month, 1644), should be read as 1644-5, and adopting this plan everything harmonizes as to the Marquis’s visit to Ireland in that year—1645. The chronological order of the letters (he states) as follows :—

Page 70.	1st April, 1644.	Grant.
78.	27th Dec. 1644.	Letter.
72.	2nd Jan. 1644-5.	Instructions.
65.	5th Jan. 1644-5.	Letter.
79.	12th Jan. 1644-5.	Commission.
74.	12th Feb. 1644-5.	Letter.
75.	12th March 1644-5.	Letter.
80.	12th March 1644-5.	Warrant.

Page 83. 8th Feb. 1645-6. Letter.

82. 26th Feb. 1645-6. Letter.

The Marquis went to Ireland 25th March, 1645.

Page 82. 23rd June 1645. Letter."

It may be as well here to allude to contemporaries*

* In connection with this subject, the followign document of 1660, is offered, relating to contemporary nobility, with most of whom the Marquis of Worcester would be on terms of intimacy; being the reprint of a folio fly-leaf in possession of His Grace the Duke of Beaufort, at Badminton House, Gloucestershire:—

A CATALOGUE

OF THE

PEERS OF THE KINGDOM OF ENGLAND ACCORDING TO THEIR BIRTH AND CREATIONS.

DUKES of the Royal Blood.

JAMES Duke of York.

HENRY Duke of Gloucester.

RUPERT Duke of Cumberland.

Other DUKES.

George Villiers Duke of Buckingham.

Esmé Stuart Duke of Richmond.

George Monck Duke of Aumarle, Earl of Torrington, Baron of Potheridge, Beauchamp, and Teyes.

MARQUESSSES.

John Pawlet Marquess of Winchester.

William Seamour Marquess of Hertford.

Edward Somerset Marquess of Worcester

William Cavendish Marquess of Newcastle.

Henry Pierpoint Marquess of Dorchester

EARLES.

Thomas Howard Earl of Arundel and Surrey.

Awbrey Vere — of Oxford.

Algernon Percy — of Northumberland.

Francis Talbot — of Shrewsbury.

— *Grey* — of Kent.

Charles Stanley — of Derby.

John Manners — of Rutland.

Theophilus Hastings Earl of Huntingdon.

Thomas Wrothesley Earl of Southampton.

William Russell Earl of Bedford.

Philip Herbert Earl of Pembroke and Mountgomery.

Theophylus Clinton — of Lincoln.

Charles Howard — of Nottingham.

James Howard — of Suffolk.

Richard Suckvil — of Dorset.

William Cecil — of Salisbury.

John Cecil — of Exeter.

John Egerton — of Bridgwater.

Robert Sidney — of Leicester.

James Compton — of Northampton.

Charles Rich — of Warwick.

William Cavendish — of Devonshire.

James Hay — of Carlisle.

Basil Filding — of Denbigh.

George Digby — of Bristow.

Lionel Cranfield — of Middlesex.

Charles Villiers — of Anglesey.

— *Rich* — of Holland.

John Hollis — of Clare.

Oliver St. John — of Bullingbrook.

Mildmay Fane — of Westmerland.

Edward Montagu — of Manchester.

Thomas Howard — of Berkshire.

Thomas Wentworth Earl of Cleveland.

— *Sheffield* Earl of Moulgrave.

Henry Carey — of Monmouth.

James Ley — of Marlborough.

Nicholas — of Banbury.

Thomas Savage Earl Rivers.

Montagu Bartu Earl of Lindsey.

Henry Cary — of Dover.

Henry Mordaunt — of Peterborough.

Henry Grey — of Stamford.

Henry Finch — of Winchelsea.

acquainted with the practical working of the Marquis of Worcester's Water-commanding Engine, as many recent writers have gone so far as to consider it mythi-

Charles Dormer — of Carnarvan.
Mountjoy Blount — of Newort.
Philip Stanhop — of Chesterfield.
John Tufton — of Thanet.
Hierom Weston — of Portland.
William Wentworth Earl of Strafford.
Robert Spencer Earl of Sunderland.
— *Savil* — of Sussex.
George Goring — of Norwich.
Nicholas Leake — of Scarsdale.
Charles Stuart — of Litchfield.
— *Wilmot* — of Rochester.
Henry Jermyn — of St. Albans.
Edward Montagu — of Sandwich,
Viscount Hinchbrook, and Baron
of Neotes.
John Greenvile — of Bath, Vis-
count Landsdown, and Baron Green-
vile of Biddiford and Kilhampton.

VISCOUNTS.

Leicester Devoreux Viscount Hereford.
Francis Brown — Montagu.
— *Villiers* — Purbeck.
William Fiennes — Say and Seal.
Edward Conway — Conway.
Baptist Noel — Camden.
William Howard — Stafford.
John Bellais — Fawconbridg.
John Mordant — Mordant.

BARONS.

John Nevil Lord Abergavenny.
James Touchet — Awdley.
Charles West — Delaware.
Charles Barkley — Barkley.
Thomas Parker — Morley and
Mouteagle.
Francis Leonard — Dacre.
Conniers Darcy — Darcy.
William Stourton — Stourton.
— *Sandis* — Sandis.
Edward Vaux — Vaux.
Thomas Windsor — Windsor.
Thomas Wentworth — Wentworth.
Winkfield Cromwel — Cromwel.
— *Eure* — Eure.
Philip Wharton — Wharton.
Francis Willoughby — Willoughby of
Parkham.
William Paget — Paget.
Dudley North — North.

William Bruges — Chandois.
John Cary — Hunsdon.
William Petre — Petre.
Charles Gerrard — Gerrard.
Charles Stanhop — Stanhop.
Henry Arundell — Arundel.
Christopher Roper — Teinham.
Foulk Grevil — Brook.
Edward Montagu — Montagu.
Charles Lord Howard of Charlton.
William Grey Lord Grey of Wark.
John Roberts — Roberts.
William Craven — Craven.
John Lovelace — Lovelace.
John Pawlet — Pawlet.
Thomas Brudnel — Brudnel.
William Maynard — Maynard.
Thomas Coventry — Coventry.
Edward Howard — Howard of Es-
crick.
Warwick Mohun — Mohun.
William Botiller — Botiller.
Peircy Herbert — Powys.
Edward Herbert — Herbert of
Cherbury.
John Finch — Finch.
Francis Seamour — Seamour.
Thomas Bruce — Bruce.
Arthur Capel — Capel.
Francis Newport — Newport.
Thomas Leigh — Leigh.
Christopher Hatton — Hatton.
Henry Hastings — Loughborough
Richard Byron — Byron.
Richard Vaughan — Vaughan.
Charles Smyth — Carrington.
William Widdrington Lord Widdring-
ton.
Humble Ward Lord Ward.
John Colpepper — Colpepper.
Isaac Astley — Astley.
Richard Boyle — Clifford.
John Lucas — Lucas.
John Bellasis — Bellasis.
Lewis Watson — Rockingham.
Charles Gerard — Gerard.
Robert Sutton — Lexington.
Charles Kirkhoven — Wotton of
Wotton.
Markmaduke Langdale Lord Langdale.
William Crafts Lord Crafts.
John Berkley — Berkley.

cal. The following list comprises upwards of 17 persons all living in 1663 :—

CASPAR KALTOFF, a confidential workman, engaged by the Marquis as his engineer in 1628 (see “The Life,” &c., page 17), who died about 1664 (pp. 577, 578), and is honourably mentioned in the “Century.”

MARTHA KALTOFF, wife of Caspar Kaltoff, is named in letters patent dated 1672, as *lutely deceased*. Her family was—

CATHARINE, married to Claude Denis.

CASPAR KALTOFF, and his unmarried sister—

ISABEL KALTOFF.

PETER JACOBSON, a sugar refiner, who married one of Kaltoff's daughters, had a portion of the buildings at Vauxhall, where the Water-commanding engine was erected, and in operation from 1663, to at least the year 1669, if not some years later.

WILLIAM LAMBERT, another workman, a founder, at Vauxhall, in the reign of Charles I., “under the Marquis of Worcester, for gun and waterwork, or any other thing founded in brass,” in 1647, and who was living in 1664-5. (Pp. 536—538.)

CHRISTOPHER COPLEY, who had been a Colonel in the Parliamentary service, was probably an iron-master, having been the proprietor of 4 Iron Works. He early assisted the Marquis and held a pecuniary interest in his invention of a Water-commanding engine. Indeed it is highly probable that he was the “power-

ful friend" at whose instigation the "Century" was written in 1655. (Pp. 215, 216.)

THE EARL OF LOTHERDALE, written to in January, 1660, had a copy of the "Definition" of the Engine sent to him, and is promised an ingeniously contrived box or cabinet. He was appointed as late as March, 1665, to be one of a Commission to report on the Marquis's affairs, and must, therefore, have been familiar with all matters relating to the noble inventor. (P. 223.)

DR. ROBERT HOOK, the eminent mathematician, was acquainted with Caspar Kaltoff, and early in 1667, went purposely to see the engine working at Vauxhall, having read the "Definition." (Pp. 292, 293.)

THE HONOURABLE ROBERT BOYLE received from Dr. Hook a copy of the "Definition," sent to him with a letter on the subject. (P. 292.)

LORD BRERETON is specially mentioned by Dr. Hook, as being so confirmed in ^{an adverse opinion} ~~favor~~ of the excellence of the Marquis's engine, that he had laid a wager on the subject. (P. 293.)

HENRY SOMERSET, Lord Herbert, afterwards created first Duke of Beaufort, by Charles II., must have frequently seen the engine in operation. He died 1699.

JAMES ROLLOCK, who wrote a poetic eulogy on the Engine about 1663, speaks of himself as "an ancient servant," having known his lordship 40 years, dating back to 1623. (P. 336.)

SAMUEL SORBIERE visited the works at Vauxhall, and particularly describes the engine he saw there in 1663. (P. 264.)

LORD JOHN SOMERSET, the Marquis's eldest brother, appears latterly to have lived at Vauxhall, according to a warrant dated September, 1664; and would certainly be admitted into his brother's confidence. (See "The Life," &c., Appendix G.)

COSMO THE THIRD, Grand Duke of Tuscany, in his Diary exactly describes the engine he saw at Vauxhall in 1669, "considered to be of *greater service to the public* than the other machine near Somerset House." (P. 302.)

WALTER TRAVERS, a Roman Catholic priest, names the Engine in a letter he wrote to the Dowager Marchioness of Worcester, in September, 1670.

DR. THOMAS SPRAT, F.R.S., as he published in 1665, a critical work on "M. Sorbière's Voyage into England," he could not be ignorant of the Marquis's engine, as named by the French traveller, although not specially noticed in his own "Observations."

Among other contemporaries were Sir Samuel Morland, Dr. Wallis, Sir Christopher Wren, Sir Isaac Newton, with many more, who, however, are silent in regard to all matters relating to the Marquis.

It may save the reader some trouble and confusion respecting dates, to state in a condensed form, that—

HENRY, Fifth Earl and First Marquis of Worcester
was—

Born 1577.

Married 1600.

Died 1646. Aged 69.

EDWARD SOMERSET second Marquis of Worcester,
was—

Born (?) 1601.

Died 1667. Aged 66 years.

He was twice married—

1. To ELIZABETH, Lady Herbert—

Married 1628.

Died 1635. Married 7 years.

2. To MARGARET, successively Lady Herbert, by
which title, or as Countess of Worcester, she
was designated during the Commonwealth;
Countess of Glamorgan; and Marchioness of
Worcester—

Married 1639.

A widow 1667. Married 28 years.

Having re-married, she died 1681.

His Lordship was, therefore, 27 years a bachelor,
4 years a widower, and 35 years married.

In 1647, the Marquis of Worcester was a refugee in
Paris, where he remained until 1652, when, returning
to London he was imprisoned in the Tower. In 1654,
he was ordered to be released; and 26th June, 1655,
Cromwell gave a warrant allowing him £3 a week for

his support; from 1654, until 1660, he appears to have been set free on parole.

His "CENTURY OF INVENTIONS," written in 1655, was first printed during his lifetime in 1663, and is his only literary production. For a list of editions from 1746 to 1825, see "The Life," &c., page 374.

From what has been now stated, the Reader will perceive that WORCESTERIANA is quite independent of "The Life," &c., but still affording in conjunction with it most important materials for a very detailed, authentic, and interesting memoir of the great Marquis of Worcester.

H. D.

Blackheath, Kent,

November, 1865.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Aiazzi's Memoirs of Rinuccini	1
Allen's History of London	1
Annual Register	2
Antiquarian Repertory.....	2
Arago's Biographies of Scientific Men	3
Archæologia	8
Atkyn's Glostershire	9
Baker, Charles. See <i>T. Dineley</i> .	
Barber's South Wales	10
Barlow, Peter. See <i>Encyc. Met.</i>	
Barrington's Ireland.....	12
Bayley's Tower of London	13
Bayly's Certamen Religiosum.....	14
Bayly's Apophthegmes	14
Beatson's Political Index.....	19
Beattie's Castles of England	21
Beaufort Family	22
Belling's Vindicarum Catholicorum Hiberniæ	24
Betham's Baronetage of England	24
Bibliotheca Regia	25
Birch's Inquiry.....	25
Bliss, P. See <i>Horace Walpole</i> .	
Boswell's Case of the Royal Martyr	30
Boyle's Works	32
Bradley's Improvements of Planting	33
Brook's Specimens of Castellated Architecture, &c.....	33
Brooke, Ralphe. See <i>Augustine Vincent</i> .	
Bruce's Letters of Charles I.	34
Brydges's Peers of England.....	35
Brydges's Restituta	36
Brydges's Censura Literaria	37
Buck's Remains of Castles	37
Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms	38
Burton's Diary of Cromwell's Parliaments	39
Byrne, William. See <i>Thomas Hearne</i> .	
Carlisle's Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber	42
Carlyle's Cromwell's Letters	43
Carte's Life of Ormond	45
Chambers's Book of Days	49
Clarendon's History of the Rebellion.....	50
Clayton, J. W., Memoirs of Charles II.	51
Collins's Peerage of England	52
Collins's Letters and Memorials of State	55
Cosmo's Travels in England	56
Courthope, William. See <i>Sir Harris Nicolas</i> .	
Coxe's Tour in Monmouthshire	57
Cunningham's Hand-book of London	59
Desaguliers's Experimental Philosophy	60

	PAGE.
Dibdin's Bibliomania	61
Dineley's Notitia Cambro-Britannica.....	61
Dircks's History of the Search for Self-motive Power.....	62
Dircks's Memoir of Samuel Hartlib	63
Disraeli's Charles I.....	63
Dodd's Church History of England	65
Dugdale's Baronage of England	66
.....	247
Edinburgh Review, 1808.....	68
Edwards's Libraries.....	69
Ellis's Letters Illustrative of English History	70, 71
Encyclopædia Britannica.....	71
.....	248
Encyclopædia Metropolitana	72
Evelyn's Diary.....	74
Farey's Treatise on the Steam Engine	74
Fellowes's Charles I., &c.	78
Francis's Dictionary of Arts	78
Gentleman's Magazine.....	79, 81, 82, 83
Glasgow Mechanics' Magazine	83
Gorton's Biographical Dictionary	86
Gough's Sepulchral Monuments.....	87
Granger's Biographical History of England	87, 88
Green's History of Worcester	89
Harleian Miscellany	90, 91
Harley's (Lady) Letters	92
Haydn, Joseph. See <i>Beaton</i> .	
Hearne's Views of Castles, &c.	93
Heath's History of Ragland Castle	94
Heath's Chronicle of the late War	97
Herald and Genealogist for 1865.	249
Holland's (Lady) Memoir of Rev. Sydney Smith	98
Hooper's History of the Rebellion	99
Hough's Companion to Ragland Castle	99
Howel's Llundinopolis	99
Howitt's Ruined Castles, &c., of Great Britain.....	100
Hume's History of England	102
Hutton's Philosophical Dictionary.....	104
Ireland in 1641—90.....	256
Iter Carolinum. See <i>Somer's Tracts</i> .	
Johnson's Fairfax Correspondence	105
Kennet's History of England	105
Kennet's Ecclesiastical and Civil Register, &c.....	106
Knight's History. See <i>Pictorial History of England</i> .	
Leyburn's Memoirs	107
Lingard's History of England	108, 109
Lister's Life of Clarendon	113
Literature, Transactions of the Royal Society of	113
Lodge's Illustrations of British History	114
Lodge's Portraits, &c., of Illustrious Personages	115
Lyson's Environs of London	118
Macaulay's History of England	119
May's History of Parliament, 1640, &c.	119

CONTENTS.

XV

	PAGE.
Mechanics' Magazine	120
Meehan's Confederation of Kilkenny	121
Memorials of English Affairs. See <i>N. Ponder</i> .	
Mercurius Britannicus	123
Milton's Prose Works	124
Muirhead's Life of James Watt	125
Nalson's Collection of Affairs of State	129
Nichol's Cyclopædia of Physical Sciences	130
Nichols's Literary Anecdotes	132
Nichols's Progresses, &c., of Elizabeth	132
Nichols's Progresses, &c., of James I.	133, 134
Nichols and Son's Collectanea Topographica, &c.	134
Nichols's Royal, &c., Autographs	139
Nicolas's Historic Peerage	130
Notes and Queries	140, 141
Nowe's Militarie Discourses	142
Parliamentary Journals	143
Parry's Royal Visits to Wales	143
Partington's "Century of Inventions," with Notes	144
Peacock's Army Lists	149
Pepys's Diary and Correspondence	149
Phillips's Million of Facts	151
Pictorial History of England	151
Playfair's British Family Antiquity	153
Ponder's Memorials of English Affairs	155
Pote's History of Windsor Castle	157
Prout's Castles, &c., of Monmouthshire	159
Quarterly Review, 1825	159
Rankine's Manual of the Steam Engine	256
Rapin's History of England	160
Roscoe's Wanderings in South Wales	160
Rudder's History of Gloucestershire	160
Rushworth's Historical Collections	163
Sandford's Genealogical History	165
Sanford's Governing Families of England	164
Seward's Anecdotes	168
Smeeton's Unique	168
Smiles's Lives of Boulton and Watt	257
Smith, Rev. S. See <i>Lady Holland</i> .	
Somers's Tracts	169
Southey's Common-place Book	173
Sprigge's Anglia Redivivia	174
State Papers	177, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184
Stuart's History of the Steam Engine	184
Stuart's Anecdotes of the Steam Engine	186
Symmonds, Charles. See <i>John Milton</i> .	
Symond's Diary during the Civil War	188
Thomas's Handbook to the Public Records	191
Thomas's Historical Notes	191
Thornbury's Haunted London	192
Timbs's Stories of Inventors	192
Toone's Chronological Historian	195
Tredgold's Steam Navigation	195

	PAGE.
Vaughan's Protectorate of Cromwell	197
Vauxhall, Publications relating to—	
Allen's Parish of Lambeth	239
Brayley's Surrey	240
Cunningham's London	241
Knight's Old England	241
Lyson's London	241, 242
Manning's Surrey	243
Nichols's Middlesex and Surrey	243
Notes and Queries	244
Tallis's Illustrated London	245
Vincent's Errors in Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility	198
Wakeman's Antiquities of Monmouth	198
Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors	199
Walpole's Letters	201
Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting	202
Warburton's Memoirs of Prince Rupert	203
Warburton's History of Dublin. See <i>J. Whitelaw</i> .	
Warner's History of the Irish Rebellion	206
Washbourn's Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis	207
Watkyn's Flamma sine Fumo	209
Watt, James. See <i>J. P. Muirhead</i> . See <i>S. Smiles</i> .	
Watt's Bibliotheca Britannica	208
Weld's History of the Royal Society	210
Whitelaw's History of Dublin	211
Whitelocke's Memorials of English Affairs	211
Wiffen's Memoirs of the House of Russell	213
Willement's Fac Simile of a contemporary roll	218
Williams's History of Monmouthshire	218
Wonderful Inventions	224
Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses	215
Worcester, Henry, Earl and Marquis of—Publications relating to—*	
1. An Ordinance for Sale of Estates	226
2. The Siege of Ragland Castle	230
3. The Moderate Intelligencer	233
4. Proclamation, on the taking of Ragland and other Castles	236
Worcester House. (With an Engraving.)	246
Yonge's Diary	237
Young's Natural Philosophy	237
ADDENDA	247—256

* Owing to a typographical error on page 226, these publications are named as being *five* in number instead of *four*; and on pp. 233, 236, the 4th and 5th should be named the 3rd and 4th.

WORCESTERIANA.

AIAZZI, GIUSEPPE. *Nunziatura in Irlanda di Monsignor Gio. Batista Rinuccini, Arcivescovo di Fermo negli anni 1645 a 1649. Pubblicata per la prima volta su' MSS. originali della Rinucciniana.* pp. 486. 8vo. Firenze 1844.

In a biographical notice we are informed "Giovan Batista Rinnuccini venne alla luce nel 15 Settembre, 1592, &c." At page xxxv. commences the instructions he had from Innocent X. At page 81 the Conte di Glamorgan's patent is discussed, followed by Charles the First's letter to the Bishop of Fermo, dated Oxford, 30 April, 1645. And at page 94 commences "Ragioni di Monsignor Nunzio al Conte di Glamorgan."

It is observed in a note at page vi:—

Fra i manoscritti della Rinucciniana trovasi l'opera qui accennata col titolo: *De haeresis aaglicanae in Iberniam intrusione et progressu, et de bello catholico ad annum 1641 coepto, exindique per aliquot annos gesto, commentarius*, la quale é divisa in 6 vol., fol. con una sola numerazione di pagine da 1 a 2666. Di questa storia esiste una copia nella Biblioteca di Lord Leicester ad Holkham in Inghilterre, come rilevasi dalle. *Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature*, vol. II. P. II. page 358. Lond. 1834, ove falsamente viene attribuita a Monsignor Rinuccini, &c.

ALLEN, THOMAS. *The History and Antiquities of London, &c. Continued by THOMAS WRIGHT.* 4 vol. 8vo., 1839.

VOL. IV., PAGE 386.—(Worcester House). This mansion had gardens to the waterside, and had several possessors. In the reign of Henry VIII. it belonged to the see of Carlisle; it was afterwards inhabited by the Earls of Bedford, and known by the names of

Bedford and Russel House. From them it came to the Earls of Worcester,* when it assumed the name of "Worcester House." Pennant informs us that the great Earl of Clarendon paid for it the extravagant rent of £500 per annum.

THE ANNUAL REGISTER, *or View of the History, Politics, and Literature for the year 1769. Vol. 12, 2nd edition, 8vo. 1773.*

Among characters from Granger's Biographical History of England, that of Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, is quoted at page 39.

The general Index refers to Edward, Earl of Worcester, vol. XXXIV. p. 433; Henry, 1st Marquis of Worcester, vol. V. p. 28, and vol. XXXII. p. 96, none of which appear under these references, and have not, therefore, been found.

THE ANTIQUARIAN REPERTORY. *Compiled by FRANCIS GROSE, F.R.S., and THOMAS ASTLE, F.R.S. 4 vols. 4to 1809.*

Among "short Memoirs communicated to the Editor," occurs:—

An account how the Earl of Worcester lived at Raglan Castle before the Civil Wars [begun in 1641].

At eleven o'clock the Castle Gates were shut, and the Tables laid, 2 in the Dining Room, 3 in the Hall, 1 in Mrs. Watson's apartment, &c.—Pages 307-8. (Sir Toby Matthews† being the first).

See Walter Yonge's Diary for a further notice of Sir Toby Matthews. Also Dodd's Church History.

* He says "Edmund" was the "last Earl of W—;" that he died "March 3, 1627;" and "Henry, Duke of Beaufort," is named as his eldest son!

† NOTE.—This was probably the noted Sir Toby Matthews enumerated among Mr. Walpole's Painters who wrote the famous character of Lucy Percy, Countess of Carlisle printed by Fenton in his notes on Waller's poems. He was son of an archbishop of York, but, turning Papist, had probably accepted the place of chaplain in this great Earl's family, who was a Roman Catholic.

ARAGO, FRANCOIS. *Member of the Institute. Biographies of Distinguished Scientific Members. Translated by* ADMIRAL SMITH; REV. B. POWELL, M. A.; *and* R. GRANT, M. A. 8vo. 1857.

In treating the life of Watt, M. Arago discussing the history of the steam-engine, claims the invention for Salomon de Caus, in 1615. He considers in succession Hero of Alexandria, 120 years, B.C.; Branca in 1629; the knowledge of the Greeks and Romans in regard to steam; and Rivault in 1605, who proposed a shell bomb filled with water which placed in a fire would explode. Arago proposes two modifications of this bomb, one with a straight tube at the bottom, the other with the tube bent upwards, and in both arrangements there may be a stop-cock on the tube near the bomb.* The contrivance thus proposed is in principle not unlike De Caus' invention of a hot water fountain. But Arago proceeds to observe:—

For our bomb let us substitute a thick metal cauldron, of vast capacity, and nothing will prevent our carrying large quantities of fluid to indefinite heights by the simple action of steam; we shall have constructed, *in the full meaning of the word, a steam-engine* capable of emptying or exhausting.

You now know the invention which France and England have disputed upon, as formerly seven towns of Greece claimed respectively the honour of having been the cradle of Homer. On the other side of the channel the honour is assigned to the Marquis of Worcester, of the illustrious house of Somerset. On this side of the straits, we feel that it belongs to a humble engineer,† almost entirely forgotten in

* It is difficult to understand the course of reasoning here adopted by Arago; it is certainly a very original mode of settling an inventor's claim, to invent some improvement on his scheme, and thereon to claim for him what he himself never contemplated, and therefore, never once suggests. D.

† The term "un humble ingénieur" is hardly applicable, for De Caus was, before the year 1612, engineer and architect to Louis XIII., King of France; he then entered the service of the Elector Palatine, who married the daughter of

biographical works—to Salomon de Caus, born at Dieppe, or in its environs. Let us cast an IMPARTIAL glance on the claims of these two competitors.

Worcester, deeply implicated in the political intrigues of the latter years of the reigns of the Stuarts, was confined in the Tower of London.

“Que faire en pareil gîte, à moins que l'on ne songe ?”

What could he do in such a bed but dream ?

Now one day, according to tradition, the lid of the saucepan in which his dinner was being cooked suddenly rose. Worcester then considered the strangeness of the phenomenon that he had just witnessed. The thought now occurred to him that the same power which had raised the lid might become, under certain circumstances, a useful and convenient motive power. After regaining his liberty, he described in 1663, in a book entitled *Century of Inventions** the means by which he intended to realise his idea.

The essential part of these means, as far, at least, as they can be understood, is the bomb half filled with a fluid, and the vertically ascending tube, as we have just now described. †

This bomb, this same tube, are drawn in the *Reason of Moving Forces*, a work by Salomon de Caus. There the idea is presented clearly, simply, and without any pretension. Its origin has nothing romantic in it, it is not connected with the events of a civil war, nor with a celebrated state prison, nor even with the rising of the lid of a prisoner's saucepan; but, what is of infinitely more importance in a question of priority, it is, by its publication, forty-eight years older than the *Century of Inventions*, and forty-one years anterior to Worcester's imprisonment.

Thus reduced to a comparison of dates, the debate seemed to be

James I., with whom he came to England, and was employed by the Prince of Wales in ornamenting Richmond gardens. His work was entitled *Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes, avec diverses Machines tant utiles que plaisantes*. In Partington's Lectures on the Steam-engine, he quotes a book by Isaac de Caus, “nativ de Dieppe;” it is named *Nouvelle Invention de lever l'Eau plus haut que sa source, avec quelques Machines mouvantes par le moyen de l'Eau*; it is a folio volume without date or place.—*Translator*. [See J. and S. De Caus.]

* It is expressly stated in the title-page of this pamphlet that it was written in the year 1655, though not published till 1663.—*Translator*.

† M. Arago may well be excused for making these loose and inaccurate statements about the Marquis of Worcester's invention and his “Century,” when so late as 1859, Mr. Muirhead in his “Life of Watt,” endorses the same fabulous history, and erroneous conclusion. D.

brought to a close. Indeed, how maintain that 1615 had not preceded 1663?

Had M. Arago been better informed respecting the Marquis of Worcester's claim and the practical employment of his engine, he would have seen a wide difference between the two inventions. He proceeds, however, to say:—

But those persons whose principal aim was to expel any French name from this important chapter of the history of the sciences, immediately changed their ground as soon as they had occasioned the *Reasons of Moving Forces* to be disinterred from their dusty shelves. Without hesitation they pulled down their former idol; the Marquis of Worcester was sacrificed to the desire of annulling the claims of Salomon de Caus; the bomb placed on a burning brazier ceased, at last, to be the true germ of the present steam-engine! *

Well, I must ask, should we dare to refuse the epithet of invention to a proceeding at which the immortal author† of the earliest and true principles of statics and hydrostatics would have been astonished? The apparatus of Salomon de Caus, that metallic envelope in which an almost indefinite motive power is created by the aid of a faggot and a match, will always figure nobly in the history of the steam-engine.‡

* In *Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes* it is evident that De Caus ascribes the force which shivered the shell, entirely to the air; and he seems to consider that the force of the air proceeded from the water which exhaled in it. M. Arago cannot be borne out in saying of those who do not arrive at his conclusions, that "*d'écarter tout nom Français*" was their principal thought. We know not to whom he alludes in assigning such a base motive, but the assertion infringes greatly on the impartiality which he promised us.—*Translator*.

† Archimides.

‡ Arago adds in a note: It has been printed that G. B. Porta had given in his *Spirituali* in 1606, nine or ten years before the publication of Solomon de Caus's work, the description of a machine intended to raise water by means of the elastic power of steam. I have elsewhere shown that the learned Neapolitan does *not speak, either directly or indirectly, of a machine* in the passage alluded to; that his aim, his only aim, was to determine experimentally the relative volumes of water and of steam; that in the small physical apparatus employed for this purpose, according to the very words of the author, the steam could not raise the water more than a few centimetres [some inches]; that in the whole description of the experiment there is not a single word implying the idea that Porta

It is very doubtful whether Salomon de Caus or Worcester ever had their apparatus made.* This honour belongs to an Englishman,† to Captain Savery.‡ I compare the machine constructed by that engineer in 1698 to that of his predecessors, although he introduced some essential modifications into it, that, amongst others, of generating the steam in a separate vessel. (Arago makes no account of the vacuum.) Although it may signify little, relative to principle, whether the steam be generated from the same water that is to be elevated and in the same cauldron where it is to act, or from a separate vessel, to be admitted at will through a tube of communication furnished with a tap above the fluid that is to be expelled, it is not so in practice. Another alteration, still more useful and worthy of special mention, equally due to Savery, will be more appropriately treated of in the article that we shall devote in the sequel to the labours of Papin and Newcomen.

Savery had entitled his work *The Miner's Friend*.

knew the power of this agent, and the possibility of applying it to the production of a useful machine.

Is it thought that I ought to have quoted Porta, at least, on account of his researches on the transformation of water into steam? But I should then say that the phenomenon had already been studied with attention by Professor Besson of Orleans about the middle of the sixteenth century, and that one of the treatises of that mechanic in 1569 contains a special essay on determining the relative volumes of water and steam.—*Translator*.

* M. Arago was therefore ignorant of the fact that the Marquis of Worcester's Engine was at work at least above seven years. D.

† Bonnain says that after Kircher's death, a model was found in his museum of a machine which that enthusiastic writer had described in 1656, and which differed from that of Salomon de Caus only in one respect—the motive steam was engendered in a vessel totally distinct from that containing the water to be elevated.

‡ Thomas Savery was a sailor; but, not being of the Royal Navy, is styled Esquire Savery in the Royal Society correspondence. Nor is our author quite right in supposing that this was the first engine [made]. The Marquis of Worcester did actually make an "apparatus" to *drive water up by fire*; and Cosmo de Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany, describes that he saw it in operation at Vauxhall in the year 1656. §—"Went beyond the palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury to see an hydraulic machine invented by my Lord Somerset, Marquis of Worcester. It raises water more than forty geometrical feet by the power of one man only, and in a very short space of time will draw up four vessels of water through a tube or channel not more than a span in width." Savery's engine was an improvement upon this by the introduction of a vacuum.—*Translator*.

{ Say 1659. D.

With the exception of one, the machines were used principally “to distribute water through various parts of palaces and country houses, parks and gardens”—he proceeds.—

Those persons, whose life has been devoted to speculative exertions, are little aware of the distance there is between the project, apparently the most studied, and its realization. p. 357.

It is to Papin that France will owe the honourable rank that she may claim in the history of the steam-engine.

* * * * *

There are two things to be considered in every machine: on one hand, (1) the moving power, on the other, (2) the arrangements, more or less complicated, of the fixed and moveable parts, and by the aid of which the moving power transmits its action to the resistance.

At the height to which mechanical knowledge has now attained, the success of a machine, intended to produce great effects, depends chiefly on the moving power, in the way of applying it, and economising its action.

* * * * *

In our early researches respecting the employment of steam, we have had to quote ancient and modern philosophers of Greece and Rome; one of the most celebrated mechanics of the Alexandrian school; a pope; a gentleman of the court of Henri IV.; a hydraulist, born in Normandy (in that province fruitful in great men, that has enriched the national Pleiad with Malherbe, Corneille, Poussin, Fontenelle, Laplace, and Fresnel); a member of the House of Lords; an English engineer; finally, a French Doctor of the Royal Society of London. Now, however, simple artisans, mere workmen,* will enter the list. All classes will thus have concurred towards the creation of a machine by which the whole world was to be benefited.

Note by the Translator on Arago's statements.

PAGE 594.—A translator should not, perhaps, enter the lists, but he may intrude a remark. It is difficult to opine why our author should bestir himself so eagerly to give Watt the composition of water, and yet impair his grand claim to universal homage by foisting in the names of Rivault, De Caus, and others as inventors. The early engines were mere toys and pumps, and therefore foreign

* Newcomen and Cawley; Humphrey Potter; Watt.

to the marvellous and almost animated machine which is now in use. . . .
 . . We ought to be cautious in attaching an undue value to mere sagacious surmises unsupported by legitimate proof; for notions may arise without being brought to bear, and simultaneous ideas may be formed without the parties being indebted to each other. M. Arago cannot tell whether De Caus actually made an engine; but surely he ought, as a self-constituted historical umpire, to have consulted the published *Travels of Cosmo III. (Grand Duke of Tuscany) in England in the reign of Charles II.*, and he would there have found that the Marquis of Worcester did actually make one (See note on page 536). Now for all that is admirable in the structure of the mighty piece of mechanism, and really marvellous in its application, Watt was not an improver, but a highly gifted inventor. . . . Who will deny to Herschel the merit of discovering the planet Uranus, since Flamsteed had previously observed it as a star? Or still later, because some philosophers thought that there might exist a planet exterior to Uranus, who would deny the palm to those whose energies were awakened by the orbital tremblings of that outer body to the splendid discovery of Neptune? In reality, De Caus, Worcester, and Papin may be placed with respect to Watt, as Gilbert, Kepler, and Hooke are to Newton; or as Lambert, De Zach, and Bode will be to Le Verrier and Adams.

We may infer from the concluding lines of the foregoing sentence that the learned translators of Arago's Biographies were not aware of the Marquis of Worcester's superior claims, or they would never have passed him over so lightly.

ARCHÆOLOGIA : or, *Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Antiquity.* Vol. 6. 4to. 1782.

VOL. 6, ARTICLE 27, PAGE 231.—Sequel to the Observations on Ancient Castles. By EDWARD KING. Read January 17, 1782.

PAGE 370.—We find, however, that in 1641, the custom of great personages dining constantly in the common hall (as Henry VII. certainly did at Eltham) was somewhat disused; for in a very curious memoir,* giving an account of the manner in which the Earl of Worcester lived at Raglan Castle before the Civil Wars, we are informed that: At 11 o'clock the castle gates were shut, and the tables laid; two in the dining-room, and three in the hall. At the first table sat the noble family, and such of the nobility as came there. At the second table, in the dining-room or great chamber, sate knights. At the first table in the hall, sat gentlemen,

* Antiquarian Repertory, vol iii., page 150.

under the degree of knights. At the second table, gentlemen, waiters, and pages. Particular care was taken to place the guests according to their rank. In the middle of each table there stood a great salt-celler, and it was a mark of distinction whether a person sat above or below the salt.

ATKYNS, SIR ROBERT. *The Ancient and Present state of Glostershire. Folio. 1712.*

A large double folio copperplate of Badminton, the Seat of the Duke of Beaufort, at page 242, precedes the following notice of Badminton Great.

This parish lyes in the Hundred of Grumbaid's, 6 miles distant south from Tetbury, 4 miles north-east from Sodbury, and 20 miles south from Gloster.

After giving an account of the ancient family of the Botelers, he says :—

By this account it appears that the mannor of Badminton had continued 400 years in the family of the Botelers.

Thomas Somerset, third son of Edward Earl of Worcester was created Viscount Somerset of Cassel in Ireland. He purchased the Mannor of Badminton of Nicholas Boteler, the last proprietor of that family. He left an only daughter, Elizabeth Somersset, who dying unmarried, gave the estate to Henry Somerset Lord Hubert, afterwards Duke of Beaufort.

The Duke of Beaufort, grandson to the former Duke, is the present Lord of the Mannor. This family, since the destruction of Ragland Castle in the Great Rebellion, have here fixed their seat, which, in respect of stately buildings, beautiful gardens, large parks, and whatever can make a place delightful, is esteemed one of the noblest seats in England.

This family is descended from John of Gaunt, fourth son of King Edward III. John, surnamed of Gaunt, being born in that city, was progenitor of the Duke of Beaufort. He was fourth son of King Edward III. by Queen Philippe, daughter of the Earl of Henault, and bore this title : John, King of Castille and Leon, Duke of &c. &c.

The Genealogy of the Somersets follows.

Henry Somerset succeeds his father in the Earldom of Worcester; He was, for his great loyalty and large supplies of money, created Marquis of Worcester by King Charles, in the year 1642; he defended his castle of Ragland with great courage, and it was the last garrison in England that held out for King, and it was then surrendered upon honourable terms. He married Anne, daughter of John, Lord Russell. He dyed in the year 1646, and was buried at Windsor. He was a person of great devotion and learning.

He had issue: Edward Somerset; Sir John Somerset; William Somerset, who dyed young; Henry, who dyed unmarried; Thomas Somerset; Charles Somerset; Frederick Somerset, who dyed an infant; Francis Somerset, who likewise dyed an infant; James Somerset, who also died in his infancy; and 4 daughters: Elizabeth Somerset, dyed an infant; Anne, dyed unmarried, Mary, do.; Elizabeth, who married.

Edward Somerset, eldest son of Henry, Marquis of Worcester, succeeded his father in his honours.

His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer, and sister to Robert, Earl of Carnarvon, by whom he had issue: Henry Somerset; Ann Somerset, married to Henry Howard, Duke of Norfolk; Elizabeth Somerset, married to William, Lord Powis, afterwards Marquis of Powis, and created Duke of Powis by King James after his retreat into France.

No allusion is made by Atkyns to the second marriage; he proceeds:—

Henry, only son of Edward, Marquis of Worcester, succeeded in his father's honour. He was made Lord President of Wales in 1672, and was made Privy Councillor, and installed Knight of the Garter in the same year, and was created Duke of Beaufort in the year 1682.

BAKER, CHARLES. *See T. D., or T. Dinely.*

BARBER, J. T., F.S.A. *A Tour through South Wales and Monmouthshire.* 8vo. 1803.

A mezzotint engraving of "Raglan Castle" (page 213), affords a view with the Citadel on the left hand,

and the spectator looks towards the side of the Castle next to it, and also sees the grand entrance to the "superb ruins."

The approach led up a gentle eminence ; but a screen of high elms and thick underwood, issuing from the moat,* intervened between us and the castle, which remained concealed, until, penetrating the thicket, a display of the ruin burst upon us, elegantly beautiful ! sweetly picturesque !

In the *coup d'œil*, the Gothic portal and two elegant embattled towers immediately arrested the eye. Of the polygonal towers that formerly defended the entrance, one is completely hidden in a majestic mantle of ivy. . . . The other, admirably contrasting, and in a most perfect state of preservation, rears its beautiful machicolated summit with scarcely any leafy incumbrance (except) from the windows and oillets of the tower. Another tower of similar beauty, but superior dimensions, appears a little further, at the eastern angle of the structure.

The massive citadel. . . . One half of this structure was blown up by order of Cromwell, . . . from the remaining section it appears to have been a hexagonal building of five stories, whose sides were flanked by semicircular bastions covering each angle. The citadel is surrounded by a moat and terrace, with a wall, in which appear niches, once adorned with the statues of the Roman emperors.

This charming *morceau* was illuminated by the rays of a morning sun.

* * * * *

We traversed the porch of (the castle) defended by two portcullises, and entered the (paved court presenting) the same style of magnificence. In superior grandeur projected the great window of the hall.

The apartments of the castle constructed at different periods between the ages of Henry V. and Elizabeth, (yet) no discordance of effect arises in any instance. . . . The baronial hall and some other noble apartments fill up the western (side). A pentagonal † tower contained the kitchen. . . . Few vestiges remain of the Chapel. . . . The second court, once adorned with a marble fountain and an equestrian statue The

* This refers to 62 years ago. At present the moat and ruins are easily accessible.

† Should be *hexagonal*.

subterranean appendages are uncommonly extensive
 eastward is the grange and out-houses.

NOTE, PAGE 219.—List of the household and method of living at Raglan Castle by the Earl of Worcester in the reign of Charles the First, 1641. It concludes on page 220.*

BARLOW, PETER, *F.R.S., &c.* See *Encyclopædia Metropolitana.*

BARRINGTON, SIR JONAH. *Historic Memoirs of Ireland; comprising Secret Records of the National Convention, the Rebellion, and the Union.* 2nd edition. 2 vols. 4to. 1833.

In Vol. 2, at page 67, he observes:—

When Charles the First succeeded to the throne, the doctrines of Luther were yielding fast to new Reformers in England. The united standard of bigotry and of treason was now elevated by the Puritans far above the sphere of all former sectaries; and the British constitution (such as it was in those times) was at once demolished even to its foundation. Rebellion and hypocrisy marched hand in hand triumphantly upon its ruins; and the intolerance of Mary and of Elizabeth only changed its garb, but retained its principles in the practice of Cromwell.

The English Commons House of Parliament renounced its allegiance, cashiered the Lords, extinguished the episcopacy, and dethroned their King. The English Rebels subdued him; the Scots betrayed him; conjointly they beheaded him; but Ireland alone upheld him. She combatted his murderers, and as the reward of loyalty she met the fate of Rebels.†

(Cromwell) Never was any Rebel so triumphant as he was in Ireland.†

* This list has often been quoted in the abridged form given in this work.

† NOTE.—So great a hatred did the English Parliamentarians bear against the Irish Royalists that they ordered “No quarter to be given by their troops to *Irish Soldiers*,” [and after being strictly adhered to for a short time was rescinded].

† NOTE.—The Irish Rebellion of 1641 has been resorted to as a proof of Irish disloyalty; but that was an insurrection (as O’Neil’s) against the in-

Sir Jonah Barrington also wrote "Personal Sketches of his Own Time." 3 vols. 8vo. 1827. In the 1st vol. he gives as his estimate of the character of Charles II., that he was "twice as bad as his father."

BAYLEY, JOHN, *F.R.S.*, &c. *The History and Antiquities of the Tower of London. In 2 parts. 4to.* 1825.

In the 2nd part at page 615, he says:—

In the month of September, in the next year [*i. e.* 1652], the Marquis of Worcester was added to the number of distinguished prisoners then confined in the Tower. The wants and distresses which he had suffered abroad had driven him to return to his distracted country; and he was shortly afterwards seized in London and committed to the Tower; an order was also issued for his being brought to trial; but, on further consideration, it was superseded, and his lordship left to long imprisonment within the walls of that fortress.*

Sir Wm. Balfour,—Page 97. Part 1st.

1641. . . . Charles, now (? 1641) perceiving the dangers gathering round him, placed a garrison of 400 men in the Tower, and gave the command to Lord Cottington, . . . (afterward) he withdrew the garrison, and removing the new appointed constable, left the fortress, as before, under the charge of Sir William Balfour, the lieutenant.†

But Balfour, who had forgotten his obligations to the King, and had conducted himself in a manner unbecoming his trust,‡ was shortly after displaced.

supportable injustice, tyranny, and oppression of their rulers, to which the peaceable reign of James had given them an additional hatred.

. . . . Charles, against whose Government an insurrection did take place, was guided by his Catholic council, and was not a bigot against popery.

. . . . (Charles at the commencement was) in the plenitude of his authority.

. . . . However, it is an historical fact, that Ireland defended her King when Republicans had dethroned him; that she resisted the Usurper, and was desolated for her loyalty.

* Clarendon's Hist. of the Rebellion, vol. iii., page 347.

† Whitelocke, pp. 36, 37.

‡ Clarendon, vol. i., p. 356.

(This was previous to 1643, as the parliament then held the tower.)
See next page of Bayley. See Whitelocke's Memorials, p. 38.

BAYLY. THOMAS, *Sub-Dean of Bath. Certamen Religiosum, or a conference between his late Majesty, Charles King of England, and Henry late Marquis of Worcester, concerning religion, 1646. 12mo., 1649.*

———, ———— *Worcester's Apophthegme; or, Witty sayings of the Right Honourable Henry (late) Marquess and Earl of Worcester. Delivered upon severall occasions, and now published for the benefit of the Reader. By T. B., a constant observer, and no lesse admirer of his Lordship's Wisdom and Loyalty. "Et prodesse volunt et delectare." pp. 114. small 12mo. 1650.*

This Edition of the Apophthegmes has the following Epistle Dedicatory, addressed—

"To the Right Honourable Edward, Marquesse and Earle of Worcester and Glamorgan, Baron of Chepstou, Viscount Grossmount and Caldecott, my very Honourable Lord,

My very good Lord,

The many favours I received from your Noble Family, especially from your Lordship, wrought upon a disposition some-deale a pretender unto gratitude, how it might in some measure or other, answer the respect and cleare the heart, that had layen charg'd so long with benefits; but it found no meanes but (only thus) to let your Honour see, that the favours which were conferr'd upon me: were not spilt, but powred into a Violl, that (what it hath received and containes, bears Paper of acknowledgment, and that neither the distance of Time nor Place, nor all the (Left-handed) stroaks of fortune, which have lately fallen so heavily upon your Illustrious Family, shall ever be able to beat down a respect that emulates the Cypressse which bears up (still) in growth maugre the heavy weights, which the hand of fate (ignorant of its virtue) hath so hung on all her branches. My Lord, it may be it will not be displeasing to your

Lordship, to read your father speaking after death ; especially, when you read him, dying, with such speeches in his mouth. I layd your Noble Father in his grave with my own hands, but I could not let such a memoriall of him, lye buried under my own Manuscript ; but though it is a duty belonging to his fame, and your merit, to dedicate this book unto your Lordship, Heir to all ; but apparently to nothing but his virtues, and this memoriall of them ; which in all humility, (together with my self) I prostrate myself at your feet ; who think it the greatest honour still to be owned,

Your Lordship's humble and faithfull servant,

THOMAS BAYLY.

This Dedication is followed by—

The epistle to the Reader.

Courteous Reader,—Having lately published a private discourse concerning Religion, between the late King, and the Marquess of Worcester in Raglan Castle, as also certain papers which went so between them ; and this in justification of the late King's constant affection to the Protestant Religion which hath been much oppugned by divers, both before and after his death ; yet, I hear there are some, who pretend to love and honour the memory of the dead King, and glory, in the relation of being servants to his late Majesty, that will not admit of that controversie, otherwise than as a parable : First, because they were there, and heard of no such thing. Secondly, because they believed not the Marquesse of Worcester to have been so able a man, and as I heare, it hath been said so by some of his Majesties field-Chaplains ; who envying that a loyall pen should wagge, where they can be contented to sow pillowes under the elbowes, to beat cushions over the heads of a people (against whom shaking the dust from off their feet, as a witness against them, had seem'd more like an Apostolicall imitation then preaching.) And preach such wholesome and sound Doctrine of Mortification, Sanctification, Justification, and Good Life, that they thought they might safely get up into any Pulpit, nor caring what bottome it had, nor what canopie was over head, no much unlike the man who went to search after the surenesse of the foundation, when his house was all on fire. These men will tell you that this was no reall thing, whilst they were not there at all, except at meales ; and when I tell you that they were the Doctours that were better at smelling out a good dinner, than a disputation ; I have as good as told you their names. I expected better reason from these Doctours, than from a Knight

that said he was sure there should be no such thing at Raglan, for his boy Tom was there all the time; as if the Marquis of Worcester could not watch his opportunity in a moneth's time to have two hours' private Discourse with the King, while he was in his own house, but all the Castle must take notice of it, or that papers might not pass between them, but all the world must know it.

But you will say, you do not believe that there was any such private discourse. Chuse then, who cares? Let him believe it that will; it was writ for satisfaction of Christians, not infidels. But it may be *Mendax fama* meanes to requite me for the wrong she did my father, who writ a good book, and some would not believe it to be his; and now I have set out a book, as none of my own and she will have it to be mine. I thank her kindly, but I had rather be without her praises than to be thought such an ingenious lyar. As to the question of the Marquesses inability to talke so to the King, I shall assure you by his Apophthegmes in this book (which I never had the least thought to have published on this occasion) that he used to talk so wisely, that all the wisdom that I had thought them worthy of record, and (now) of publication. To a great many of which sayings, there are a great many witnesses to justifie a truth that cannot be denied, and must needs verifie the former; and so Good morrow, or Good evening to you, according unto the time of the day that the book lighted into your hands.

I am,

Your servant,

THO. BAYLY.

The "Apophthegmes" afford an interesting sketch of the personal history of Henry, Marquis of Worcester. Ap. I. relates to Bayly's first acquaintance with the Marquis; Ap. II. gives a facetious remark made by the Marquis to his son Lord John Somerset; Ap. IV. affords an insight into the management of his household; Ap. V. alludes to the visit of Charles the First, after the Battle of Naseby; Ap. VIII. reports the King's arrival at the Castle; Ap. IX. relates the circumstances attending the offering of a dessert of Welsh grown fruit to the King; Ap. XIX. gives a curious

instance that Lord Herbert venerated a certain superstition relating to an old tradition; Ap. XLVIII. records the Marquis's rebuke to his son, on his using the expression "must;" Ap. XLIX. details how Lord Herbert obtained £6,000 of his father's money for the the King; Ap. LI. incidentally alludes to the Waterworks at Raglan Castle, set up by Lord Herbert; and in Ap. LIX. Bayly mentions his "being a Commissioner for the surrender of Raglan Castle." These, with other Apophthegms quoted in "The Life of Edward Marquis of Worcester," give value to this little work; it is, however, unfortunately disfigured by some indiscreet recitals, which, however characteristic they may be of the coarseness of that age, their admission into his work does not speak much for Dr. Bayly's own refinement in manners and language.

In Ap. 11, we are informed that:—

The King's coming to Raglan, ——— when the tall Ceder of our Lebanon, was brought so low, and those Sycamores flourished, when the Royal Oake was in the fall of leafe; it happened that his Majesty was at Bowles upon Raglan Castle Green, a place proudly scituated, where after that he had ended his recreation, his Majesty was pleased to delight himself, with observing the Country round about; it happened, that one Pritchard the King's partner at bowles (is too free in his conversation, and all about his own house, &c.)

Ap. 21. The Marquess of Worcester, calling for a glasse of Claret-wine, it was told him by his Physitian that Claret-wine was nought for his gout. What my old friend, Claret! nay give it me (said the Marquess) in spite of all Physitians and their bookes, it never shall be said, that I forsooke my friend for my enemy.

Ap. 50. When it was told the Marquess that some would warrant him, that if he would, he might be Duke of *Somerset*; he made them this reply:—

"When I was Earl of Worcester, I was well to live! since I was a Marquess I am worse by one hundred thousand pound, and if I should be a Duke, I should be an arrant beggar; wherefore, I had

rather, if I might, go back again to my Earldome, than at this rate keep on my pace, to the Dukedom of Sommerset."

Ap. 55. A colonel—who came unto the Marquess after the Castle was delivered—as not remembering himself a conquerour, whom the Marquess receiving as not forgetting himself to be Lord of Raglan, until such time as the Colonel desired reparation of certain losses which he had sustained by his son Glamorgan. The Marquis prayed him not to call him to account for other folkes, for he had enough to do to answer for himself. Whereat the Colonel clapped his hat upon his head, and sate down in a chair of state, which was upon my Lord's right hand, which the Marques observing, gently said unto one of his servants,—“I pray reach him the footstool.”

Ap. 59. (Alluding to his age) . . . After so long a voyage as three score and 16 years tossment * upon the waves of this troublesome world. . . . Again . . . (he) asked us “*what was the name of the place where they had brought him.*” It was answered Covent Garden.

The same work abridged, was published in the form of a quarto pamphlet with the following elaborate title:—

The Golden Apopthegms of his Royall Majesty King Charles I. and Henry Marq. of Worcester.

Wherein is observable,

- I. The Witty sayings of the Marquess of Worcester, and his Majesty's Prudent Answers therein.
- II. The notable expressions of the Marquesse on his leaving a Bag of Gold in a poor town upon his journey towards Ragland.
- III. His Noble Interpretation of the Magpy that builded on the Crown that was on the Head of the Effigies of King Edward that stood over the Gate of the Castle at Carnarvon in Wales. And how they were disperced by Jack-daws who were after beaten away by Buzzards, all which he compares of Bishops, Presbyterians and Independents.
- IIII. The Pleasant Conference between the Lord Marquess and the L. Gen. Fairfax.

* That is 76 years. This statement alone sufficiently disproves the various ages mentioned by most genealogists and biographers, varying from 80 to 85 years. It has already been shown on the authority of An. A. Wood, that Henry first Marquis of Worcester died at 69 years of age. See “Life, Times, &c., of Edward, second Marquis of Worcester.” 1865. page 6.—D.

- V. Some Delightful discourse between the Marquess and his daughter the Countess of Glamorgan.
- VI. The Honourable Description of the Royal Oak by the Marquess, when his Majesty was playing at Bowls on Ragland Castle Green.
- VII. Several remarkable Passages between His Royal Majestie and the Marquesse touching Lebanon, Naboth's Vineyard, London, York, Lincoln, Troy, Ragland Castle, Naseby fight, Windsor, Alexander, Aristotle, and the Lord John Somerset.

Written by Tho. Bailey, Dr. in Divinity. 4to. London. 1660.

This pamphlet, consisting of eight pages, contains in all 34 apophthegms. There is a copy of it in the British Museum.

And later, appeared a collection entitled "Wittie Apophthegmes by King James, King Charles, E. of Worcester, Lord Bacon, and Sir Thomas Moore." 12mo. 1669. Engraved title-page with 4 miniature portraits.

BEATSON'S *Political Index modernised. The Book of Dignities.* By JOSEPH HAYDN. 8vo. 1851.

Glamorgan. Edward Somerset* (son of the Marquess of Worcester), created earl of Glamorgan and baron Beaufort, of Caldecot Castle, 1644.

* NOTE.—Edward Somerset, son and heir apparent of Henry Marquess of Worcester, is generally considered to have been created earl of Glamorgan, and baron Beaufort of Caldecot Castle, by Charles I., in 1644.; but great doubt exists whether the patent ever passed the Great Seal. Dugdale takes no notice of any such creation, whilst Beatson says the patent was cancelled in 1660; and Dale, in his "Catalogue of Nobility," does not attribute these titles to the duke of Beaufort, the descendant of the said Edward, in 1697. The authority on which the titles in question appear to have been assigned to the Dukes of Beaufort, is the circumstance of Charles I. having directed several letters to Edward Somerset, above mentioned, by the title of earl of Glamorgan; and in a commission, no less remarkable than illegal, dated in 1644, granting him power to fill up certain blank patents of creation to every dignity from a marquess to a baronet, he is styled "Edward Somerset, *alias* Plantagenet, lord Herbert, baron

King James I.

Lords Privy Seal.—*Page 147.*

1614. Edward, Earl of Worcester.

King Charles I.

1625. Earl of Worcester (*continued*).

King James I.

The Lord High Constable of England.—*Page 149.*

1603. Edward, earl of Worcester. The King crowned, with his queen, Anne, 25 July.

Lords and Earls Marshal of England.—*Page 151.*

1603. Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester: performed the duties of earl marshal at the coronation of King James; after which the office was for a long time executed by commission.

Queen Elizabeth.

The Master of the Horse.—*Page 208.*

1602. Edward, Earl of Worcester.

King James I.

1603. Edward, Earl of Worcester (*continued*).

King Charles I.

1629. James, marquess, and afterwards duke of Hamilton.

Beaufort, of Caldecote, Grismond, Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, earl of Glamorgan;" which patent was, in consequence of a motion in the house of lords, after the Restoration, delivered up, from its being deemed "in prejudice to the peers;" and which is probably the cause of Beatson's statement, that the patent of creation to the dignities of earl of Glamorgan and baron Beaufort was cancelled in 1660. It is stated by Collins, "that there is remaining in the signet office a bill under the royal sign manual at Oxford (if a patent did not pass the Great Seal thereon), in order to his being created earl of Glamorgan and baron Beaufort, of Caldecot Castle, in the county of Monmouth." Another dignity attributed to the dukes of Beaufort is the "viscounty of Grosmont," but it has baffled the editor's research to discover the source whence that title is derived. Dale takes no notice of any such dignity; and the only trace of a title at all similar is that recited in the commission just noticed, wherein he is styled baron Beaufort, of Caldecot, *Grismond*, and Gower. Notwithstanding the opinion here expressed, that the titles of earl of Glamorgan, viscount Grosmont, and baron Beaufort, are *not* vested in the duke of Beaufort, in consequence of the impression that his ancestor had not been legally created to them, it must be observed, that not only have most writers attributed them to his grace, but that they are each inserted in his style on his plate as a knight of the Garter, in his stall at Windsor.—Sir Harris Nicholas.

BEATTIE, WILLIAM, *M.D.* *The Castles and Abbeys of England.* Imperial 8vo. n. d. 18—.

At page 138, Henry Somerset is named as the *fourth* instead of the fifth Earl of Worcester.

At page 207, Dr. Bayly is represented as being “the Earl’s and soon after the Marquis’s chaplain.” According to Bayly’s own account, it is more probable that the Earl had been created a Marquis at least a year *before* Bayly entered his service.

Charles the First’s visits to Raglan Castle, p. 175, &c., are incorrectly stated.

Describing the Castle, it is remarked “such piles of masonry, such masses of ivy were *never before* brought together.” Again, “the sturdy ramparts looked through their leafy screen with a ghastly *whiteness* ;” all very exaggerated.

In describing the structure of the castle, we are informed at page 152, of 3 *pentagonal* towers at the grand entrance—of the gateway between 2 *pentagonal* towers—the *pentagonal* tower in the paved court—the kitchen occupying a *pentagonal* tower. But it happens that all these towers are hexagonal.

William is named as the *first* Earl of Worcester, Henry as the *second*, the *third* is not named, and Edward is only mentioned by name, and then follows Henry as “the fourth Earl,” instead of the *fifth*.

The statements in regard to Edward, second Marquis of Worcester, are equally unreliable, particularly in reference to his invention of water-works; although the writer shows all possible respect for him and an evident desire to do justice to his memory.

The following particulars are here noted as being calculated to mislead any future compiler :—

PAGE 159.—(Stone of the castle). “It is of a light grey colour, and very hard.”*

PAGE 191.—quotes “The Marquess of Worcester, then in the 84th year of his age.”

(In the 13th line further on)—“the old Marquess of Worcester (then 85)”†

PAGE 195.—“Above thirty VAULTS of all sorts of rooms and cellars, and three arched BRIDGES, are yet standing.”‡

PAGE 212.—The Marquess survived the publication of his “Century” [1663] only about *two* years. He died . . . 3 April, 1667. (not a quotation).

PAGE 224.—(Alluding to the charge against Savary of collecting and burning the Marquis’s books—says):—

“Of this, however, we have no direct proofs, and Captain Savary must be acquitted; but it is quite certain that the original work is so rare, that not a copy is to be found except in the British Museum, and perhaps in the Beaufort Libraries at Troy House, or Badminton Park.” ||

BEAUFORT FAMILY, *Portraits and Biographical Notices of the. Salisbury: folio, 1804.*

The following extracts are from a copy at Badminton :—

THE DUKES OF BEAUFORT bear the arms of England, and derive their pedigree from the blood royal, being lineally descended from John of Gaunt, son of Edward the Third. They take their title from the Castle of Beaufort in France, the birthplace of their great ancestor, John, eldest son of John of Gaunt, by Catherine Swyneford and first Earl of Somerset.

In the gallery of Badminton House, the present residence of this

* It is a dark and almost brown red-sand stone.

† Within a few lines the Marquis is represented first as 84, then as 85 years of age. But he was not above 69 or 70 years of age when he died.

‡ It would be difficult to find this number of vaults or the bridges.

|| Of this “Original work,” we presume the first edition of the “Century,” printed 1663, is meant, published in the author’s life time. But there is *no* copy of it either at Troy or Badminton, although possessed by several public libraries.

noble family, is a series of portraits from John of Gaunt to the present Duke, from which this collection is drawn.

WILLIAM,
THIRD EARL OF WORCESTER.

He died in February, 1589, and was buried in the parish church of Raglan, in Monmouthshire; but his sumptuous monument, which was built of marble and alabaster, was destroyed by the republicans during the civil wars.

EDWARD,

He died March 3, 1627, and was buried at Raglan; and on his tomb were placed the portraitures of this Earl and his Countess, with thirteen of their children.

EDWARD,
SECOND MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

He was, during his father's life, created Earl of Glamorgan, under which title he is principally known, on account of his extraordinary mission into Ireland for the purpose of settling a treaty with the Catholics, and leading an army to the assistance of Charles the First. The unlimited confidence reposed in him, and the full powers with which he was entrusted, appear from a secret commission, dated 1644.

He was appointed Generalissimo of three armies, and Admiral; he was empowered to raise money, by the sale of the regal rights and prerogatives, to create titles from a baronet to a marquis; and he received the Order of the Garter, with the reversion of the dukedom of Somerset. The Princess Elizabeth was also promised to his son in marriage, with a portion of £300,000, which the King acknowledged to have been received of him and the Marquis, his father. From a number of unfortunate circumstances, however, he failed in the object of his mission, and he was involved in the misfortunes of the royalists. On the death of his father he assumed the title of Marquis; but his estates were confiscated, he fled from his country, and became a refugee in the Court of France.

Being dispatched in 1652 into England by the exiled monarch to procure intelligence, he was arrested and imprisoned. On the restoration he was reinstated in his hereditary possessions, and treated by the King with high marks of regard and confidence.* From this

* By Charles I., but certainly not by Charles II.

period he devoted himself solely to literary pursuits,* and published several important discoveries which he had made in physics and mechanics, under the title of "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as I can at present call to mind to have tried and perfected." Among other inventions, one of these scantlings is said to have given rise to the steam engine.

He died in 1667, and was buried at Raglan. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer, Knight, by whom he had two sons—

- | | | |
|-----------|---|--|
| Sons | { | 1. HENRY, his heir, and
2. WILLIAM;† and two daughters— |
| Daughters | { | 1. ANNE, wife of Henry Howard, second son of
Henry, Earl of Arundel, Surrey, and Norfolk;
2. ELIZABETH, who espoused William Herbert,
Marquis of Powis. |

[BELLING, SIR RICHARD.] *Vindicarum Catholicorum Hiberniæ. Authore Philopatra Irenæo. Libri duo, quorum.* 12mo. pp. 256. Paris. 1650.

The editor was obligingly shown a copy of this scarce work, by the Rev. Dr. Todd, of Trinity College, Dublin. Sir Richard Belling, one of the great movers of the rebellion, belonged to the moderate party. He slightly alludes to the Earl of Glamorgan. He is noticed in the Rev. Meehan's work.

BETHAM, REV. WILLIAM. *The Baronetage of England.* 4to. 1803.

* A most gratuitous and unfounded statement.

† The Marquis had only one son, Henry. This addition to his family is a strange error.

BIBLIOTHECA REGIA; or, *the Royal Library.*
Not extant in the Reliquiæ Carolinæ. In 2 Books.
 12mo. 1659.

[BIRCH, THOMAS, D.D.] *Secretary of the Royal Society. An Inquiry into the share which King Charles I. had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, afterwards Marquis of Worcester. Second edition. 8vo. 1756.*

The preface ends at page viii., and the work itself, including an Appendix, consists of 376 pages. The first edition was published in 1747, on which Nichols, in his "Literary Anecdotes," 1812, observes that "Dr. Birch asserts, in opposition to Mr. Carte, that the King was privy to the negotiations of that nobleman." Walpole states, that seven years elapsed without Mr. Carte's reply; but that two months before he died, he was supposed to be the author of an advertisement, promising an answer.

Dr. Birch in the second edition of his "Inquiry," p. 347, remarks:—"But the book thus advertised was never published, either before or since Mr. Carte's death on the 2nd of April, 1754."

In his preface Dr. Birch observes:—

The amplest materials are extracted from a MS. in the valuable library of the right honourable Thomas, Earl of Leicester,* translated from the original in the possession of the family of Rinuccini at Florence.

This MS. contain memoirs of John Battista Rinuccini, Archbishop of Fermo, the Pope's Nuncio in Ireland in 1645 and the following years, entitled: *De hæresis Anglicanæ intrusione et progressu, et de*

* See GIUSEPPE AIDZZI, the first article in the present collection, page 1.

bello Catholico ad annum 1641, in Hiberniâ cæpto, exindeque per aliquot annos gesto, commentarius.

It was written after the Nuncio's death by an Irish priest, who was employed by Thamas Battista Rinuccini, great chamberlain to the Grand Duke of Tuscany, to digest his brother's papers, and reduce them into the form of a narrative.—Pages iii. iv.

(Carte asserts) . . . that the King was entirely innocent of the Earl's negociations with the Irish rebels and the Nuncio, which were so dangerous to the Protestant religion; . . . and that all the commissions and letters produced by that nobleman as authorities from his Majesty, were mere forgeries of his Lordship.

* * * * *

(Some may think) that the mystery of Glamorgan's peace and his punishment, concerning which, Arthur, the first Earl of Anglesea, desired information of the Duke of Ormond, in a letter . . . the latter end of the year 1681 . . . now sufficiently cleared up.—Pages v. vi. [See also Biog. Britanica., Vol. 1, Art. Annesley, Page 155.]

Dr. Birch also notices that:—

The English Roman Catholics in addressing the Nuncio while at Paris in 1645, had complained with good cause that “the King was not to be trusted, when once his interest might tempt him to agree with his Parliament, to whom he had often solemnly declared his resolution to consent to any severities against the Catholics; and his word was not to be relied on, as appeared from the case of the Earl of Strafford and the Bishops, whom he sacrificed, after he had sworn to protect them.” p. 46.

March 5, 1644-5. The Queen was empowered by a letter from the King “to promise in his name to whom she thought fit, that he would take away all the penal laws against the Roman Catholics in England, as soon as God should enable him to do it, so as by their means, or in their favours, he might have so powerful assistance, as might deserve so great a favour, and enable him to do it.”—Page 49, and King Charles I.'s Works, Vol. I., page 331.

As the work is without an Index, the following notice of contents will be found useful:—

Lord Herbert, Earl of Glamorgan: character	.	15
„ „ marriage	.	16

1644	December 27. Charles I. to Ormond	17
	" " Postscript	17—18
	His several Commissions	18
1644-5	January 12. Commissions	18—20
	March 12. Another warrant	20—21
	April. His patent	22— 6
	J. B. Rinuccini, Nuncio	32— 3
	Glamorgan—in concert with the Nuncio	55
	Nuncio—narrowly escaped a parliamentary frigate	56
	March. G. leaves Oxford	56
	Bosden's Instructions, March 21, 1644	56— 8
1645	April 9. Trevor's letter	58—60
	G. nearly taken by a parliamentary ship	60
	May 8. Digby's Letter	61
	July or August. G. in Ireland	61
	August 7. G. to Kilkenny	62
	August 11. Ormond's Letter: high opinion of G.	62— 3
	"The Irish unable to negotiate with O.; negotiate with G."	64
	August 25. Treaty concluded	65
	I to VII terms	67—70
	Report of proceedings to the Nuncio	72— 5
	G.'s Italian statement of his	78— 9
	<i>See Nuncio's Memoirs.</i>	
	G.'s letter to him	80
	December. The Nuncio gives the Council of Kil- kenny his own opinion	80— 3
	The Council's reply	84
	The Nuncio obtains oaths of the Bishops to oppose the Council	87— 8
	G.'s supplement to the Treaty	88
	The Treaty, 25th August, brought to light—death Arp. of Tuam	89—91
	Ormond and Digby decide to proceed against G.	92
	December 26. Digby charges G. with treason	93
	Warrant for commitment	94
	Next day examined	94
	December 30. Counterpart of articles, &c. given up	95
	Freed from close imprisonment. The King, not obliged, produced a <i>Defeasance</i>	96
1645-6	January 5. L. L. and Council to Sec. Nicholas	97
	" 4. Digby to ditto	98
	G.'s Warrants: 12th January, 12th March	107— 8
	G.'s Letters to his Lady	109—13
	January 5. Mr. B.'s Letters to Countess of G.	} 113—15
	" " Col. Pigot	
	Ships taken at Padstow	115
	Rushworth's Letters to the Speaker, Lenthall	116

	Charles I. L. to Ormond abt G.	123
	And	to 130
	G. to be bailed	134
	General Assembly to the L. L.	137— 8
1645-6	January 21. Enlarged	138
	[Confined 26 December—26 days.]	
	Nuncio—terms defective	140
	G. opposes	140
	G. brought over, however	142
	But G. joins with O. and the Council	154— 5
	G. at last submits to the Nuncio	156
	February 6. G. to the Nuncio	157
	" 8. G. to O.	159—62
	O.'s reply, 11th	162
	G. falls under suspicion	173
	February 16. G. to the Nuncio	174
	"	175
	" 18. Instrument sigd. by G.	177— 9
	G.'s oath, February 19	182
	Offer to create 1 earl, 2 viscounts, &c.	183
	February 23. G. to Charles I.	184
	" 27. G. to Lord C.	185
	" 28. G. to Lord K.	186
	Chester surrendered in February	187
	G. contemplates going to Rome	188
1646	March 29. G.'s considerations	188—91
	Fails—troops not sent	190— 1
	May 3. G. to Nugent	192— 3
	March 28. Peace concluded with O. unknown to the Nuncio	196
	June. Charles I. with the Scots at Newcastle	207
	G.'s in the N.'s favour. General of M.	242
	April 5. Charles I. to G.	243
	July 20. Charles I. most remarkable letter	244— 6
	9 reasons for inviting Charles I. to Ireland	246
	Suppression of M. O. peace	252
	Nuncio to make G. Lieutenant	252
	N. for exterminating Protestants	253— 6
	" Letter thereon	253
	G.'s Oath to the Nuncio	256
	Paris	262
1647-8	O. to the C. of Kilkenny, desiring a peace	262
	January—Middle of, before matters relating to peace adjusted	266
	Milton's publication	268
	Articles—some absurdities	270
	G. becomes M. of Worcester	271
	" "Century of Inventions"	271
	State of negotiations	272

	XVIII considerations	272—31
	G. satisfies O—no forgeries	277
	Charles's intentions to employ Irish army, 1638	300
	Clarendon touches G.'s negotiations tenderly	314
	—— gives Charles I. reasons	316
	Vit. Siri. Hist. to King of France	317
	8th vol. of his Mercurio	317— 8
	Leyburn's Memoirs—long notes	318— 9
	Henry, M. of Worcester	327
	—— Charles I. confidence in him	327
1640	—— his conversion	327— 9
	Impartial examination: Neal's Hist. Puritans	330
	G.'s commissions: Notices of them	332—43
	G.'s instructions to Bosden: His M.'s cabinet, Naseby	333
	G. in Paris (note)	338
	Mr. Carte's death	347
1641	December 11. Charles I. to G.	350
	March 6	351
1642	May 9	353
	Harleian collection MSS.	350
	Lt. G. of S. Wales	353
	His father's post in 1640	353
	Troops raised 1,500,500; £60,000	354
	Lord Herbert against Gloucester	354
1645	June 23. Charles I. to G.	355
	February 3. „	356— 7
	„ 28. „	359
	Sir John Winter (note)	358
	Sir Edward Nicholas, Sec. of State	364
	Charles I.: his power and prerogative	366
	—— insincerity	366
	—— (questionable) prudence and integrity	368
	Bund's concealment of truth	370
1639	Louden to the Tower	371
	Balfour, Lord Lieutenant	373

Two years later, that is in 1758, "The case of the Royal Martyr" was published anonymously, but written by the Rev. J. Boswell, and noticed hereafter under his name.

BLISS, P. *See Horace Walpole.*

[BOSWELL, REV. J., OF TAUNTON.] *The Case of the Royal Martyr considered with candour; or, an Answer to some libels lately published in prejudice to the memory of that unfortunate Prince; particularly to—I. A Letter to a Clergyman, relating to his Sermon on the 30th of January, &c.—II. An Enquiry into the share which King Charles I. had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, &c. In 2 vols. 8vo. 1758.*

Mention is made of this work and its author in the Appendix to the "Life of the Marquis of Worcester," 8vo. 1865, page 531.

The second volume is paged 1 to 221, and commences at the first page with the heading—"Some Observations upon a Treatise, intituled, An Inquiry into the Share which King Charles I. had in the Transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan, &c."

The Author, after alluding to the matter of his first volume, remarks:—"I am now, if I am rightly informed, to engage with a gentleman of sense and learning."

At page 9, he remarks—"But what exceeds every thing, the Enquirer tells us, that, on the 1st of April, 1644, a Patent was granted this Nobleman at Oxford, making him DUKE OF SOMERSET, and giving him such powers, as, I verily believe, are not to be met with in any other Patent upon earth."

At page 54, he says, "Edward, Lord Herbert, had married, for his second wife, Margaret, daughter of Henry, Earl of Thomonde; who dying without issue male, was succeeded in his honour by his brother Barnaby; but left Margaret and her sister, the Lady Honora O'Brien, by Will, as well as by a deed of settlement, £6,000 a-piece for their fortunes. As these ladies were co-heiresses to their father, divers lands and manors were conceived to descend to them, notwithstanding

the settlement. It was on this account that Honora, being a minor, became the King's ward ; and by the mediation of Sir Miles Fleetwood and Geoffrey Palmer, Esq., on February 1, 1639-40, an agreement was drawn up and signed, for putting an end to all disputes between the co-heiresses and their uncle Barnaby, who, not observing the articles of it, nor paying their fortunes, the dispute was renewed. A treaty was carrying on between them by letters and messengers ; and by a letter of Barnaby's to the Lord Lieutenant, of September 30, 1644,* it appears that Lord Herbert's man was then with him ; but this way of treating producing no good effect, the Lord Herbert and the Lady Honora O'Brien (who was much distressed in those troublesome times for want of her fortune, and scarce able to subsist) resolved to go over to Ireland, to take effectual care of their interests. Accordingly they went over thither in 1645 ; and as his Lordship was recommended by the King to the Duke [then Marquis] of Ormond, so the Lady Honora, representing her case in a Petition to his Majesty, he was graciously pleased to take her into his protection, and to give her letters (under the signet, and undersigned by the Lord Digby, Secretary of State) to the said Lord Lieutenant."

• At page 59, he observes :—"Though I differ widely from Mr. Carte in some things, yet I own I agree with him in this, that Glamorgan's pretended Commissions were forgeries."

The author seems fully persuaded that the Earl was a man of disordered mind, and in proof of such being the fact, he offers the following remarks :—

"That this was his unhappy case, is clear from a book, which he published A.D. 1663, and which was reprinted in 1746, intituled, *A CENTURY OF THE NAMES AND SCANTLINGS OF INVENTIONS*, &c. There are prefixed to it two Dedications, &c." He then proceeds :—"There never was surely such a medley of stuff collected in one book. It is so full of senseless pretensions and undertakings, of falsities, absurdities, contradictions, and impossibilities, that, if any man of common sense will take the pains to read it, I think he cannot be greatly surprised that the author should pretend to Commissions, which had a tendency to gratify his vanity, and flatter him that he was employed in the very design for which he fancied he was destined by providence. . . . It is impossible surely, after a man has perused

* M. 249. In the custody of Mr. Carte's Executors.

this unparalleled performance, that he can pay the least regard to what the unhappy author either did, professed, pretended, or undertook, though in the most solemn, pompous, and confident manner." pp. 63—65.

A vindication of Mr. Carte was reserved by the author to appear in an Appendix to his work, but a note on page 220, second volume, states—"This the author's death prevented from being finished." In the preface to the first volume, page xv., he acknowledges the aid of Mr. Carte in the composing of his reply to *the author of the Enquirer* [Dr. Birch], stating:—

"He favoured me with a great many letters upon the subject, which contain several particulars, too valuable to be concealed from the public, I have therefore, carefully and faithfully intermixed them with my own observations." He adds:—"Mr. Carte's great learning and critical skill in our history will always have its due weight with men of sense and unprejudiced minds."

Speaking of the conjectural style of composition, he says, if Mr. Carte had only condescended to have adopted it—

"We might have seen even Mr. Carte advanced to a popular title, dubb'd with a venerable degree, and at length stepping into his chariot, and looking down with a sneering contempt upon conscientious fools and bigots. But he, poor man, had no notion of such projects, nor did he live, or wish to enjoy the honours or advantages attending them."

BOYLE, THE HONOURABLE ROBERT. *The Works of*—5 vols. fol. 1744.

In vol. V. among the correspondence of Samuel Hartlib, occurs a letter respecting the Marquis of Worcester, and the works at Vauxhall.

Also the letter of Dr. Thomas Hook, referring to the Marquis, his engine, his "Definition," and his workman Kaltoff, at Vauxhall.

BRADLEY, RICHARD, *F.R.S.* *New Improvements of Planting and Gardening, both Philosophical and Practical. In 3 parts, 2nd edition. 8vo. 1718.*

The second edition in 3 parts, has each part separately paged. In the third part is an engraving and description of Thomas Savory's engine, as set up by him at Cambden House, the similarity of which to the Marquis of Worcester's invention, alone gives interest to the work. See pp. 174 to 179.

BROOKS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER, ARCHITECT.
Select Specimens of the Monastic, Castellated, and Domestic Architecture of Great Britain, Part I Nos. 1 and 2 [all published]. Published by J. Carpenter & Son, Old Bond Street. Folio, 1826.

Raglan Castle, situated nearly in the centre of Monmouthshire, $7\frac{1}{4}$ miles from Monmouth, 8 miles from Abergavenny (of which two large lithographic views are given). •

Of the Earl of Glamorgan, and second Marquis of Worcester, it is sufficient to observe, that his original suggestion of that fruitful source of England's wealth, the Steam-Engine, and the extraordinary and almost prophetic mechanical genius displayed in his "Century of Inventions," have entitled him to the highest commendation and gratitude of his countrymen; his name always ranking high in England's catalogue of noble and eminent benefactors.

* * * * *

The Castle contains styles, from Henry V. to Elizabeth.

Most of the apartments of this splendid edifice were of grand and well proportioned dimensions; the communications between the various parts easy and convenient. The semi-hexagonal window in the room called the Stately Hall (which was lighted by a cupola window in the roof and the semi-hexagonal window). . . . The east side consists of a long high curtain wall, planted on the north by the kitchen tower; and by another, nearly in the centre of the connecting curtain wall; between which and the library tower, the wall was demolished by a sunken battery.

(Over the Chapel). At the summit [was] the princely Picture Gallery, 126 feet long, by 13 wide.

* * * * *

The access to the Keep was by a drawbridge from its terre-pleine to a small anti-room, at the south-west corner of the parlour. The terre-pleine, in which the keep stands, is of the same figure (hexagonal), and has semi-circular towers at each angle, connected by a curtain, with a parapet and loop-holes. The deep moat, 30 feet broad, [has] beyond it a walk, which might be called a covered terrace, being 12 feet lower than the surface, with niches for statues of the Roman Emperors.

* * * * *

Beneath the bridge, at the south-west angle of the fountain-court, leading to what is conceived to have been the tilt yard, called, latterly, the bowling green, was a dam for the purpose of retaining the waters of the moat.

BROOKE, RALPHE. *See Augustine Vincent.*

BRUCE, JOHN, F.S.A., &c. *Charles I.* 1646.
Letters of King Charles I. to Queen Henrietta Maria. Edited by —. (Published by the Camden Society.) 4to. 1856.

Among other letters there is one from the Queen, dated "St. Germaine, Nov. $\frac{13}{23}$, 1646;" and another, "St. Jermain, Nov. $\frac{20}{30}$, 1646."

At page 9, occurs the following note on a letter from the King, dated, "Oxford, 11 Jan., 1645-6," referring to Digby:—

Digby, wayward and inconsiderate, but romantic and generous, was at this time endeavouring to aid the Marquis of Ormond in effecting a treaty with the Roman Catholics of Ireland, by which Charles was to receive assistance out of that Country. But, whilst Ormond and Digby were proceeding in the ordinary course of diplomacy, Glamorgan, acting upon extraordinary powers secretly given to him by the

King, effected their object, but at what was considered equivalent to the sacrifice of Protestantism in Ireland. The indignation which ensued, rendered it impossible for the King to avail himself of the assistance which the Roman Catholics had agreed with Glamorgan to render; it even induced the King to disavow the authority under which Glamorgan had acted. This subject is again alluded to in several places in these letters.

Mr. Bruce's communication to "Notes and Queries," is given under that heading.

[BRYDGES, SIR SAMUEL EGERTON, BART.]
*Memoirs of the Peers of England during the Reign of
 James the First. Vol. I. (all published). 8vo. 1802.*

Of the 204 families on whom King James conferred a Baronet's patent, a list of those who afterwards attained a peerage, with the dates of their creations, may be curious. [Preface, p. xxxii.]

[Among others we have] No. 95. Sir Richard Dormer, of Wing; Lord Dormer, 1615.

XXXVII. Somerset, Earl of Worcester. Page 274.

Edward Somerset, 4th Earl of Worcester, was aged 50 at the accession of King James, who continued him Master of the Horse.

* * * * *

He married Elizabeth, daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, who died, 1621, by whom he had eight sons and seven daughters.

1. William, Lord Herbert, died unmarried, during his father's lifetime.

2. Henry, his successor, created Marquis of Worcester, and eminent for his loyalty and sufferings in the subsequent reign.

We have next, a list of engraved Portraits of those whose Memoirs are contained in this volume. p. 526.

40. Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester. 1. By S. Pass, 1618; 2. by Thane; 3. by Harding.

41. Henry, Marquis of Worcester. 1. By Stent; 2. on horseback; 3. by Richardson.

BRYDGES, SIR SAMUEL EGERTON, BART. *Res-tituta ; or, Titles, Extracts, and Characters of Old Books.* 4 vols. 8vo. 1815.

Vol. II. p. 141. [Thomas Heywood dedicates his *Troia Britannica ; or, Great Britain's Troy.* A Poem, 1609—]

To the Right Honourable Edward, Earl of Worcester.

[The Grandfather of the second Marquis of Worcester.]

To you whose favour gave my Muse first breath,
To try in the' air her weak unable wing,
And soar this pitch who else had tasted death
Even in her birth, ...

[Further on he says—]

'Tis fit those Lords which we from Troy* derive,
Should in the fate of Troy remember'd be.

Vol. III. p. 249. *Sonnets Addressed to Persons of Distinction.* By JOHN DAVIES, of Hereford.

[The first quoted is to Dr. Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury ; the fourth is]

To the Right Honourable the Earl of Worcester, &c.

Page 331. ΣΤΡΑΤΟΛΟΓΙΑ ; or, *the History of the English Civil Wars, in English Verse.* A.C. 1660. Small 8vo. pp. 192.

Page 409. *Microcosmos. The Discovery of the Little World, with the Government thereof.* By JOHN DAVIES (of Hereford), 1603. 4to. pp. 300.

[Probably refers to the Grandfather.]

Meek-hearted Worcester, friend of humanity,
Honor'd for honesty so rightly honored ;

Vol. I. pp. 235, 236. *Flamma sine Fumo, or Poems without Fictions.* By ROWL. WATKINS, dedicated to the hon. Col. Sir Herbert Prise, Knt.†

[Among its contents are—]

13. Upon the right honourable Henry, Lord Herbert, eldest son of Edward Marquis of Worcester.

* Alluding to Troy House, near Monmouth. D.

† See Rowl. Watkins.

BRYDGES, SIR SAMUEL EGERTON, BART.
Censura Literaria. 10 vols. 8vo. 1815.

Vol. 6. p. 242. Gervase Markham. His Cavalarice was printed in 1617, in 4to.

[It is the art of Horsemanship, in 8 Books.]

[The books are separately dedicated—] the 5th, to Edward, Earl of Worcester.

BUCK'S *Antiquities; or Venerable Remains of above 400 Castles, &c. in England and Wales.* 3 vols. folio. London, 1774.

Vol. I. plate 190, gives a perspective view in very indifferent drawing. The moat is quite dry and a few stunted trees grow round the base of the Citadel or Donjon, besides which, except in the distance, no trees appear. The grand entrance and the South East entrance to the Castle are enclosed by a low wall on the moat side, and a more distant wall encloses the high ground; beyond which, on the left-hand side of the second entrance, is another enclosure leading round to the back of the Castle. The main features of the Castle, but much distorted, are, otherwise, very similar to its present general appearance. Below the print is the following:—

To the most noble Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Earl of Glamorgan, &c. &c.

This Prospect is humbly inscribed by, may it please your Grace, your Grace's most dutiful and obedient servants,
 S. and N. BUCK.

This Castle, once the seat of the Somersets, came into that Noble Family with the title of Lord Herbert in the reign of King Henry 7th, by Charles Somerset's marrying the daughter and heiress of

William Herbert, Earl of Huntingdon. Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester (and afterwards Marquis), held out this castle in a gallant and remarkable manner for King Charles 1st, for which, and other great services, as well as for their descending from a branch of the family of King Edward 3rd, they were created Dukes of Beaufort by King Charles 2nd.

BURKE, SIR BERNARD, ULSTER KING OF ARMS.

A Visitation of the Seats and Arms of the Noblemen and Gentlemen of Great Britain and Ireland. Second Series. 2 vols. 8vo. 1855.

Ragland (or Raglan) Castle, Monmouthshire, near the village of the same name, and about seven miles and a half from Monmouth; the property of the Duke of Beaufort.

Raglan was long considered as the chief fortress in Monmouthshire, its great strength making it more capable of resisting artillery than any other stronghold of the kind in the same county. It is particularly distinguished for the siege which it sustained by the Parliamentarians under the command of Fairfax. It was then defended by Henry, fifth Earl, and first Marquess of Worcester, and notwithstanding its scanty garrison and extensive outworks, was almost the last* fortress in the kingdom that was reduced by the forces of the Roundheads.

The Marquess was brought up to London, committed to the custody of the Black Rod, put upon his trial, and condemned, notwithstanding his advanced age—he being at the time in his eighty-fifth year.† It seems, however, that hopes of mercy had been held out to him, for only a few hours before his death he observed to Dr. Bayley,—“If to seize upon all my goods, to pull down my house, to sell my estate, and send for such a weak body as mine was, so enfeebled by disease, in the dead of winter, and in the dead winter of my age, be merciful, what are they whose mercies are so cruel?”

Raglan Castle [stands upon a gentle eminence near the village] was dismantled by Fairfax, and considerable dilapidations have since been occasioned by the numerous tenants in the vicinity, who

* Not “almost” but actually the last. D.

† The usual but incorrect statement of his age. He was from 69 to 70 years of age. D.

have carried away, from time to time, considerable portions of stone, as well as other materials, for their own uses. No less than 23 staircases were removed by these spoilers, though this havoc has of late years been put an end to by the good taste of the ducal owner. Its stately hall is 60 feet long, 27 broad, and was the great banqueting-room of the castle. At the extremity are placed the arms of the first Marquess of Worcester, sculptured in stone, and surrounded with the garter; underneath is the family motto, which fully marks the character of him who so gallantly defended his stronghold against Fairfax—" *Mutare, vel timere, sperno*" (I scorn to change or fear).

* * * * *

The demesnes of the castle correspond with all this splendour. Besides the gardens and pleasure-grounds adjoining the house, the farms were numerous and well-conditioned. The meadows around Landenny were appropriated to the dairy; an extensive tract of land, clothed with beech and oak, formed the home-park, while the red-deer park stretched beyond Llandeilo Cresseney.

* * * * *

The great extent of the castle, with the size of its cellars and offices, gives proof of a baronial magnificence scarcely conceivable in the present day.

For a considerable time he maintained a garrison of 800 men; and on the surrender of the castle, besides his own family and friends, the officers alone were no less than four colonels, 82 captains, 16 lieutenants, six cornets, four ensigns, and four quartermasters. In addition to these were 52 esquires and gentlemen.

From this ancestral castle, rich in chivalric associations, the gallant Lord Fitzroy Somerset has chosen the title, by which he will hereafter be recorded in History as the Commander of the British Forces in Turkey. (Vol. 2, pp. 76—80.)

BURTON, THOMAS, ESQ., M.P. *Diary of the Parliaments of Oliver and Richard Cromwell.* 4 vols. 8vo. 1828.

This valuable work supplies the following interesting extracts:—

Vol. I. Introduction, p. xlvii., 5th Oct. 1654.

A petition of the Earl of Worcester,* for some enlargement from the Tower, was likewise read. It was alleged that he was a Papist—a Papist in arms; that had been in arms in England; had headed a party in Ireland; had made a most dishonourable peace there; had done many other disservices, for which he was excepted from all mercy and pardon; his whole estate to be sold, and all such to be banished.

Yet he was an old man, had laid long in prison, and the small-pox was now in the same roof where he lay; and he had not, as was said, done any actions of hostility, but only as a soldier; and in that capacity had always shown civilities to the English prisoners and Protestants. It was, therefore, ordered that he should be bailed out of prison.

And in Vol. III. we have the further notice that:—

The Earl of Glamorgan, who had succeeded his father in 1649, as Marquis of Worcester, ... (Note, p. 372.)

Milton, among his proofs that “the King was ever friendly to the Irish Papists,” charges “the Earl of Glamorgan” with having accepted a “commission to bring over ten thousand of them.”—*Iconoclastes* (1649), p. 126.

This transaction, which strongly implicates the character of the King, has been better understood since Dr. Birch, in 1744, with his usual accuracy and diligent research, investigated the subject. See “An Inquiry into the share which Charles I. had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan for bringing over a body of Irish rebels 1645 and 1646.” To the second edition (1756), is annexed, “An Appendix, containing several letters of the King to the Earl of Glamorgan, from the originals in the Harleian Library of Manuscripts.” Dr. Harris has largely considered “whether Charles excited or encouraged the Irish Rebellion.” *Lives* (1814), ii. 389—408.

21st Feb., 1658-9. Lord Fairfax preferred a petition in behalf of the Duke of Buckingham, for his enlargement.

Sir H. Vane . . . (argues that)—Others, at liberty, are as dangerous as he; the MARQUIS OF WORCESTER, and others. (Page 270.)

The following extracts refer to the Marquis’s wife and Worcester House:—

Saturday, May 2, 1657. *Mr. Burton* moved to be first read—

* See Vol. 3, p. 372, note.

"A Bill for settling of Worcester House, in the Strand, in the county of Middlesex, upon Margaret, Countess of Worcester, during the life of Edward, Earl of Worcester, and some discoveries in lieu of the arrears of her fifths." (Vol. II. Page 102).

. . . . this was read accordingly.

Colonel Grosvenor moved for the second reading of Lady Worcester's Bill.

Mr. Burton. I move for the commitment of it, for it wants a title, and it is fit you should give a name to your own gift. Also, it relates to the Act for Sale of Estates for Treasons; and to several ordinances about fifth parts.

Mr. Bacon seconded that motion, to commit it, and did highly plead for Lady Worcester, in point of charity.

Tuesday, May 26, 1657. In the Speaker's chamber sate Lady Worcester's Committee. Colonel Gorges in the chair. Adjourned till Thursday morning, and dispatched all but a proviso for saving the purchasers' and other estates. (Page 134).

Thursday, June 25, 1657. *Mr. Bacon* offered the Report for Lady Worcester.

Lord Lambert moved it very freely.

The Lord Deputy's motion to read the Bill of Attainder, thrust it out, and it was ordered to be reported the first business in the afternoon. (Page 305).

Thursday, March 10, 1658-9. *Mr. Raleigh* offered the Petition of Lady Worcester touching Worcester House, which was read, and referred to a Committee *quorum unus*. T. B. (Page 119.)

Wednesday, March 23, 1658-9. and Lady Worcester's report offered per *Mr. Baldwin*, . . . put off till to-morrow. (Page 244).

Thursday, March 24, 1658-9. *Mr. Baldwin* made a Report for Lady Worcester, touching Worcester House. Vol. IV.

Resolved to agree with the Committee. (Page 253.)

Thursday, April 14, 1659. *Colonel Terrell* reported from the Grand Committee of the House for Grievances, the state of the case of Margaret, Countess of Worcester.

Resolved, that Margaret, Countess of Worcester, shall have the actual possession of Worcester House, in the Strand, delivered up to her on March 25th next; and in the meantime, the rent of £300 be paid to her for the said House, for this year, out of the receipt of the Exchequer.

That the sum of £400 be paid to the Countess, or her assigns, in recompense of all demands for detaining of Worcester House from her, since her title thereunto by the late Act of Parliament.

That it be referred to Mr. Attorney-General, Serjeant Maynard, Mr. Morrell, Mr. Dixell, Mr. Scot, Mr. Annesley, Lord Marquess of Argyle, &c., to consider how to remove, and where to place, the conveyances, records, and other writings, now remaining at Worcester House, so as they may be disposed of, for their safety, and the service of the Commonwealth.* (Vol. IV. Page 424).

Tuesday, April 19, 1659. *Mr. Annesley* reported from the Committee appointed to attend his Highness, touching Lady Worcester; that his Highness was pleased to give the Committee this answer; that he assured him the House had considered of her interest, and that himself was therewith satisfied, and did take notice of the orders; and would give speedy direction for her satisfaction accordingly. (Page 464.)

BYRNE, WILLIAM, *F.S.A.*, &c. *See Thomas Hearne.*

CARLISLE, NICHOLAS, *F.R.S.*, &c. *An Inquiry into the place and quality of the Gentlemen of His Majesty's most honourable Privy Chamber.* 8vo. 1829.

Charles II.—when he ascended the throne of his ancestors, was 30 years of age. He possessed a vigorous constitution, a fine shape, a manly figure, a graceful air, and though his features were harsh, yet was his countenance in the main lively and engaging.

With honest indignation Pegge says—"I am ashamed to confess that I find the name of Nell Gwynne—Mrs. Eleanor Gwynne—among (the Ladies of the Queen's Privy Chamber.)"

* *Journals.* Lord Clarendon, after the Restoration, occupied Worcester House, while he was erecting the mansion whose cost and magnificence contributed to his fall and banishment, in 1667. See his *Continuation* (1759), pp. 971, 972.

"1664, Oct. 11. After dinner," says Mr. Evelyn, "my Lord Chancellor and his lady, carried me in their coach to see their palace (for he now lived at Worcester House, in the Strand), building at the upper end of St. James's Street, and to project the garden." *Diary* (1827), ii. 221.

CARLYLE, THOMAS. *Oliver Cromwell's Letters and Speeches*. 4 vols. 8vo. 1850.

In Vol. I., at pp. 391, 392, occurs the following, Indexed—"Marquis of Worcester, his lands given to Cromwell."

1648. The Commons, now dealing with Delinquents, do not forget good Servants, to "conciliate the Grandees," as splenetic Walker calls it. For above two years past, ever since the War ended, there has been talk and debate about settling £2,500 a year on Lieutenant-General Cromwell; but difficulties have arisen. [Among others]—To settle especially what Lands the Marquis of Worcester had in that "County of Southampton;" which was done, though still with insufficient result.* Then came the Army quarrels, and an end of such business. But now in the Commons Journals, 7 March, the very day after Oliver's next Letter, this is what we read: †—"An Ordinance for passing unto Oliver Cromwell, Esquire, Lieutenant-General, certain Lands and Manors in the Counties of Gloucester, Monmouth, and Glamorgan, late the Earl of Worcester's, was this day read a third time, and, upon the question, passed; and, ordered to be sent unto the Lords for their concurrence." Oliver himself, as we shall find, has been dangerously sick. This is what Clement Walker, the splenetic Presbyterian, "an elderly gentleman of low stature, in a grey suit, with a little stick in his hand," reports upon the matter of the Grant:—

"The 7th of March, an Ordinance to settle £2,500 a year of Land, out 'of the Marquis of Worcester's estate'—old Marquis of Worcester at Raglan, father to my Lord Glamorgan, who in his turn became Marquis of Worcester, and wrote the Century of Inventions—£2,500 a year out of this old Marquis's Estate—'upon Lieutenant-General Cromwell!' I have heard some gentlemen that know the Manor of Chepstow and the other Lands affirm, 'that in reality they are worth £5,000, or even £6,000 a year; which is far from the fact, my little elderly friend!' "You see," continues he, "though they have not made King Charles 'a Glorious King,' as they sometimes undertook, they have settled a Crown-Revenue upon Oliver, and have made *him*

* Commons Journals (iv. 416), 23 January, 1645-6: the Marquis of Worcester's Hampshire Lands.

† V. 482.

as glorious a King as ever John of Leyden was! * ” A very splenetic old gentleman in grey; verging towards Pride’s Purge, and lodgment in the Tower, I think! He is from the West; known long since in Gloucester Siege; Member now for Wells; but terminates in the Tower, with ink, and abundant *gall* in it, to write the History of Independency there. Page 392.

The following extract is from Letter 171, in the 3rd Volume :—

“ For my beloved wife, Elizabeth Cromwell, at the Cockpit :—
These,

Edinburgh, 12 April, 1651,

My dearest,

* * * * *

Beware of my Lord Herbert’s resort to your house. If he do so, it may occasion scandal, as if I were bargaining with him. Indeed, be wise—you know my meaning.

* * * * *

Signed,

Thine,

OLIVER CROMWELL.” †

On this Carlyle remarks :—

“ The Lord Herbert ” is Henry Somerset, eldest son of the now Marquis of Worcester; of the Lord Glamorgan, whom we knew slightly at Ragland, in underhand “ Irish Treaties,” and such like; whose *Century of Inventions* is still slightly known to here and there a reader of Old Books. “ This Lord Herbert,” it seems, “ became Duke of Beaufort after the Restoration.” For obvious reasons you are to “ beware of his resort to your house at present.” A kind of professed Protestant he, but come of rank Papists and Malignants; which may give rise to commentaries. Page 163.

Lord Herbert, afterwards Duke of Beaufort, being in Cromwell’s Parliament, is mentioned, about August, and probably in 1654 :—

My Lord Herbert (Earl of Worcester’s son) is here
Vol. 3, page 339.

* History of Independency (London, 1648), Part i. 83 and 55.

† Cole’s MSS. xxxiii. 37 : a Copy ; Copies are frequent.

[CARTE, THOMAS.] *The Life of James Duke of Ormond; with an Appendix and a Collection of Letters.* Oxford: 6 vols. 8vo.—1851.

The following extract is from Vol. VI., page 439:—

THE MARQUIS OF ORMOND TO THE EARL OF GLAMORGAN.

My Lord,

I received your severall letters, and the instructions intended; but being now drawing forth for the defence of our quarters, I must beg your lordship's pardon that I give not particuler answers to them all. I vnderstand not what your lordship's authorityes from his majestie are, or what wayes you meane to take to serve him, and therefore can give no judgement of either. But I must assure your lordship, whatever you heere, I am soe great a reverencer of the king's authority, and soe desirous to advaunce his service, that if your lordship will lett mee see the one, and instruct mee in the wayes of the other, you will finde from mee redy obedience to his power, and noe disturbance to what I shall finde don for his service. In the meane tyme, I must take the freedom of a better subject then most your lordshipp meets with there, and of one that wishes your hapynes, to advise you to be carefull how you affirme your desires to serve the king to be powers from him. And soe, my lord, I rest

Your lordship's affectionate kinsman and humble servant,

ORMOND.

Dub. Cast., 6 Oct., 1646.

In Vol. III., at page 197, Carte says:—

The great obstructions to the conclusion of a peace had been occasioned by the suggestions of persons, who, having been at Oxford, pretended to know the sentiments and condition of the court, and encouraged the Irish to make extravagant demands. . . .

Among these were Sir Brian O'Neill and Colonel Fitzwilliams.

But the person who did the most mischief this way was Edward lord Herbert, eldest son of Henry marquis of Worcester, and commonly styled the earl of Glamorgan, having a warrant for that title, though it had not passed the great seal. (p. 198).

He* had, though a Roman Catholic, upon the breaking out of the English rebellion, been made lord lieutenant of South Wales, and had raised a body of two thousand men for the king's service. He was generally beloved as being a very good-natured man, civil and obliging to all; he was very zealous for his majesty's cause, and had a more than ordinary reverence and affection to his person, and one who, he was sure, would neither deceive nor betray him. But the use of these qualities recommending him to the king's service was destroyed by *an extreme bigotry in point of religion, a narrow capacity, a want of judgement, and an unmeasurable degree of vanity*,† which rendered him unfit to be employed in any difficult or intricate affair. He had married to his second wife the lady Margaret O'Bryen daughter to Henry earl of Thomond, elder brother to Barnaby, the present earl; by which marriage he had some possessions, and was allied to many of the best and most powerful families in the kingdom.

Some‡ affairs of his own calling him thither about the end of the year 1644, the king, on December 27, wrote by him to the lord lieutenant, desiring him to give the lord Herbert all lawful favour and furtherance in those particular affairs. His Majesty thought fit on that occasion to engage him in all possible ways to further the peace, which he readily promised; and as the king had a great confidence in his honesty and zeal to his service and crown, he assured the marquis of Ormond, that he might confidently use and trust that nobleman in this or any other thing he should propound to him for his majesty's service. This general recommendation was all that the king could give him, and he was so cautious in giving it, that for fear the marquis of Ormond should be tempted by it to trust a person whom he did not know in something above his capacity, he thought fit to add in a postscript to his letter these words in cipher: *His honesty or affection to my service will not deceive you; but I will not answer for his judgment.*

He|| left Oxford in March, with sir Brian O'Neile and some Romish priests, intending to reach Ireland in the beginning of next month; but embarking in Wales on board a small vessel, he was near being taken by a parliament ship, which pursued him till he took

* Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, Book VI. par. 286, edit. 1849.

† This is a most unpardonable expression of opinion on the part of Carte, the manifest result of deep-rooted partiality and prejudice. D.

‡ Appendix XIII.

|| O. 210. Collection of Letters, No. ccclxxxvi. and viii.

refuge in a port in Cumberland. From thence he returned to Wales, and got to Dublin about the end of July or the beginning of August. He was there witness of the unreasonable demands of the Irish agents; and as he was ever forward in undertaking, presuming upon his own interest and power, he did not question prevailing with the general assembly to recede from them.

He found his mistake when he came to Kilkenny, where he was much caressed and flattered by *the clergy, whom his own disposition and bigotry led him to consult upon all occasions*.^{*} They were inflexible in the article of religion, resolving to have no peace but what would leave them in possession of the churches; and easily brought him over to their opinion. He imagined that upon making them that concession the Irish would immediately send over the ten thousand men, which they had offered by their remonstrance and their agents, to the king, whose affairs in England could not be retrieved without the immediate assistance of such a force from Ireland.

Carte proceeds to assert—

. . . on August 25, in a private and clandestine manner, he signed a treaty with the Irish commissioners in two instruments, drawn by Geoffrey Baron, and attested by him, the lord John Somerset, and Robert Barry, the two last knowing nothing of the contents.

By the articles of this treaty, the Roman Catholics were to enjoy the public exercise of their religion, and all the churches of which they had got possession at any time since October 23, 1641, and all others not actually enjoyed by protestants; they were made capable of all offices of trust and advancement, places, degrees, dignities, and preferments whatsoever in Ireland, and were to be freed by Act of Parliament from all penalties and pains in any of the penal laws; they were all to be exempted from the jurisdiction of the protestant clergy, and their own clergy were to enjoy the tithes, glebes, and church revenues in their possession, and to exercise their jurisdiction without control.

After further notice Carte adds:—

These articles, which were carefully concealed from the knowledge of the world, very well explain the conduct of the Irish Commissioners in the treaty, which was soon after renewed at Dublin, the

^{*} To be a Catholic is synonymous with being a “bigot,” and to consult the “clergy” is striking evidence of that *bigotry*! D.

vote of their Assembly, on Sep. 9, for sending 10,000 men to the King, and Glamorgan's recommending it to the marquis of Ormond, in a letter of that date.

* * * * *

The Assembly agreed to the proposal, and sent, on Dec. 12, John Walsh to Dublin, to settle all matters for the conclusion of the peace.

Walsh's story in Dublin was brief:—

Walsh's hasty departure was occasioned by the arrest of the earl of Glamorgan; . . . That nobleman had wrote word on Dec. 12, by Mr. Walsh, that he expected orders that day for 3,000 men to march from their quarters to the sea-side, in order to embark for England and relieve Chester, which was then besieged. Walsh, well instructed in all other points, gave no satisfaction as to the succours, . . . Lord Digby hereupon, on Dec. 15, invited Glamorgan to come to Dublin for the clearing up and settling of that matter. Glamorgan came up accordingly, and arrived there on Christmas eve, late at night, and waiting the next day on the lord lieutenant, was received with great civility. Lord Digby (who had on Monday the 22nd of that month received a copy of the aforesaid articles of agreement,) when the Council was assembled on the 26th,* came to the board, and charging the earl with suspicion of high treason, moved that his person might be secured. This done, he presented a writing, containing copies of the said articles, of the earl's oath to the confederates, and of his pretended authority from his majesty, said to be dated March 12, 1644, to treat and conclude with the said confederates.

After a page occupied with observations, Carte says :

. He was committed close prisoner to the castle of Dublin, and being examined the next day before a committee of the board, he confessed the whole transaction.

Through six pages Carte endeavours to show that Glamorgan's alleged authority was forged, he says:—

But what absolutely determines me in this opinion is, that I find the earl of Glamorgan could coin commissions and letters from the king as fast as he pleased, and never wanted any thing of either sort that would contribute to his schemes in Ireland, or remove any difficulties that stood in their way. (p. 211).

* See Col. of Letters, No. CCCXVIII.

The 3rd Vol. Book IV. contains particulars of the following:—

1645	The Irish defeated at Sligo	537
	The Earl of Glamorgan's negotiations in Ireland . .	550
	Imprisoned	552
	Inquiry about his Commissions	554
	Glamorgan bailed	562
1646	The Irish move for publishing the peace with Glamorgan, and joining against the Scots	569
	Ormond's answer	571
	Peace published	572
	Opposed	574
	Peace proclaimed in Kilkenny; opposed in Limerick .	577

CHAMBERS, R. *The Book of Days, a Miscellany of Popular Antiquities in connection with the Calendar.* Edited by ———. 2 vols. Imperial 8vo. 1864.

In the first volume, under date of the 3rd April, at page 471, a column is devoted to—Lord Worcester, and his “Century of Inventions.” It is stated in conclusion that:—

“He was the owner and *occupier* of Raglan Castle during the troubles of the Civil War; and it is to *him* that the incident relates (carefully told ever since to visitors to the Castle) *He* had constructed some hydraulic engine and wheels, &c.”

The whole statement is erroneous, in consequence of relating a practical joke affecting HENRY, first Marquis of Worcester, and last lord of Raglan Castle, in connection with his son EDWARD, second Marquis of Worcester, author of the “Century,” and who never possessed Raglan Castle as a tenantable residence. In relating the circumstance here alluded to, the editor observes:—

“There was such a roaring,” *he afterwards wrote*, “that the poor silly men,” &c.

The editor is here quoting the well-known anecdote related by Bayly, in his “Apophthegmes,” 1650, but which he strangely enough attributes to the pen of the Marquis.

CLARENDON, LORD. *History of the Rebellion.* 7 vols. 8vo. 1849.

Having noticed that Lord Herbert being made (1643) general of South Wales, was very zealous in the King’s service, the great historian proceeds to observe, in Vol. 2, Book 6, commencing at paragraph 286 :—

It hath been before remembered, that the marquis of Hertford drew with him out of Wales, and brought to Oxford, about Christmas, near 2000 men ; leaving Wales guarded only with the courage and fidelity of the gentry and inhabitants . . . South Wales, which is much the larger and richer part of that dominion, he committed to the charge of the lord Herbert, eldest son to the marquis of Worcester, whom he made his lieutenant-general, adding Monmouthshire to his commission.

There were, in the opinion of many, great objections against committing that employment to that noble lord, whose person many men loved, and very few hated. First, he had no knowledge or experience in the martial profession ; then his religion, being of that sort of catholics the people rendered odious, by accusing it to be most jesuited, men apprehended would not only produce a greater brand upon the King of favouring papists and popery, than he had been yet reproached with ; (for, though he had some papists entertained in his armies, yet all men trusted by him in superior commands were men of unblemished integrity in the protestant religion ; and in all his armies he had but one general officer of the contrary religion, Sir Arthur Aston, whom the papists notwithstanding would not acknowledge for a papist ;) this gave opportunity and excuse to many persons of quality, and great interest in those counties (between whom and that lord’s family there had been perpetual feuds and animosities),

to lessen their zeal in the King's cause out of jealousy of the other's religion; and those contestations had been lately improved with some sharpness by the lord Herbert's carriage towards the lord marquis (of) Hertford during the time of his residence there; when, out of vanity to magnify his own power, he had not shewed that due regard to that of the other which he should have had. And no doubt, if he had been of that mind, it would much more have advanced the King's service, if he would have contributed his full assistance to another, who more popularly might have borne the title of such a command.

* * * *

. . . . The Marquis of Worcester [Henry] was generally reputed the greatest monied man of the kingdom; and probably might not think it an unthrifty thing, rather to disburse it [his money] for the King, who might be able to repay it, than to have it taken from him by the other party; which would be hardly questionable if they prevailed. The lord Herbert himself was a man of more than ordinary affection and reverence to the person of the King, and one who, he was sure, would neither deceive nor betray him. For his religion, it might work upon himself, but could not disquiet other men. For though he were a papist, he was never like to make others so; and his reputation and interest was very great with many gentlemen of those counties, who were not at all friends to his religion.

. . . . The King granted a commission to the lord Herbert, who, with more expedition than was expected by (many), or by others believed possible, raised a body of above 1500 foot and near 500 horse, very well and sufficiently armed; which increased the merit of the service.

The horse he put under the command of his brother, the lord John Somerset, a maiden soldier too; and the foot under colonel Lawly, whom he made his major-general, a bold and a sprightly officer.

Clarendon designated it "a mushroom army." Lawly was shot, which was considered an ill omen.

CLAYTON, J. W. *Personal Memoirs of CHARLES the Second.* 2 vols. 8vo. 1859.

COLLINS, ARTHUR. *Peerage of England.* 9 vols.
8vo. 1812.

SOMERSET, DUKE OF BEAUFORT. Vol. I., p. 222.

This noble Duke derives his genealogy from an illegitimate branch of the house of Plantagenet (whence it is observable, that his projectors have flourished with the titles of Dukes, Marquisses, and Earls, and have not descended to a lower degree for these 700 years), being lineally descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, son of Edward III., who caused all his natural children, by Catherine Swinford, daughter of Sir Payn Roet, alias Guyen, king of arms, and widow of Sir Otes Swinford, knight, to whom he was afterwards married, to be called Beaufort, from the castle of Beaufort, in the county of Anjou, the place of his nativity; which castle came, A.D. 1276, to the house of Lancaster by the marriage of Blanche, daughter of Robert I., Count of Artois, and widow of Henry I., King of Navarre, with Edmund (surnamed Crouchback), Earl of Lancaster, second son of Henry III.

HENRY, *Fifth Earl and First MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.*

* * * * *

He maintained his castle of Ragland, in the county of Monmouth, with a garrison of 800 men, from 1642, to August 19, 1646, without receiving any contribution from the country, and then yielded it to Sir Thomas Fairfax, the parliamentary general (who besieged it in person) upon very honourable articles for all the officers and soldiers that were therein.

This was amongst the last places in England, that held out against the rebels; but after its surrender, was demolished, and all the timber in the three parks, that lay near to the house, was cut down and sold by the Committees for sequestration, the offal of which (for there was no coppice wood in any of the parks) according to the sub-committees (whose custom was not to acknowledge the utmost of the profits they made) amounted to 37,000 cords of wood. The lead that covered the castle, was sold for £6000, and a great part of the timber thereof to the citizens of Bristol, to rebuild the houses on the bridge there, which had been lately burnt. The loss to this truly noble

family, in the house and woods, was modestly computed at £100,000, besides, at least, as great a sum lent to his Majesty, by the said Marquis, and the supporting the above mentioned garrison, and raising and maintaining two several armies at his own expense (commanded by his son, Edward, Earl of Glamorgan), together with the sequestration from 1646, and afterwards the sale of that whole estate by the rump, which (besides what the family disposed of in those necessitous times) amounted, as appears by that year's audit, to about £20,000 per ann., and was not restored until 1660, when his said son got it again. The conditions of the capitulation being basely violated, the Marquis was taken into the custody of the parliament's black rod, in which he died in December following, and was buried at Windsor, near the tomb of Charles, Earl of Worcester, his ancestor.

He was, by letters patent, dated at Oxford, on November 2, 1642, created Marquis of Worcester. There is extant a book called, "*Certamen Religiosum* ; or, a Conference between King Charles I., and Henry, late Marquis of Worcester, concerning Religion in Ragland Castle, 1646." Also, "*The Golden Apothegms of King Charles I., and Henry, Marquis of Worcester, 1660, and 1669.*"* †

This Henry, Earl and Marquis of Worcester, married Anne, the only child of John, Lord Russell, who died in the lifetime of his father, Francis, Earl of Bedford ; and by her, who died on April 1, 1639, and is buried at Ragland, he had issue nine sons, and four daughters.

Edward, Lord Herbert, the eldest son, succeeded him in his honours.

* * * * *

EDWARD SOMERSET, eldest son, Lord Herbert, and second Marquis, succeeded his father, anno 1646, and attaching himself to the Royal cause, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of North Wales, by King Charles I., who directed several letters to this Edward, in the lifetime of his father, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan, which title he usually bore.

Lord Clarendon says, that the King "committed South Wales to the charge of the Lord Herbert, &c." p. 233.
[Clarendon, Vol. II. p. 153.]

There now remains in the signet office a bill under the Royal sign manual at Oxford (if a patent did not pass the great seal thereupon),

* Park's edition of Royal and Noble Authors. Vol. III. p. 102.

† See "T. Bayly," page 14, respecting these works. D.

in order to his being created Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort, of Caldecot castle, in the county of Monmouth, and in 1644, he had the following remarkable and extraordinary commission: "Charles, by the grace of God, &c. &c."

[Commented on by Lord Orford, and noticed in Clarendon's State Papers. Vol. II. p. 337.]

King Charles is charged with sending this Lord to negotiate with the Irish rebel Catholics, and to bring over a great body of them for the King's service. The parliament complained; the King disavowed the Earl. This mysterious business has been treated at large by Dr. Birch, in *An Inquiry into the share which King Charles the First had in the Transactions, &c.*, 1747, and 1756, in which it is strenuously asserted that the King was privy to the negotiation.

After the restoration, the House of Lords appointed a committee, to consider of a patent granted to the Marquis of Worcester, in prejudice to the peers: whereupon, the committee reported, that the Marquis was willing to deliver it to his Majesty; and accordingly the patent was delivered up.

His Lordship was the author of *A Century of the Names, &c.*

It is said, that hence was drawn the first hint of the steam-engine.*

This noble peer married to his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Dormer, knight, sister to Robert, Earl of Carnarvon; and she, dying on May 1655, † was interred in the parish church of Ragland, leaving issue by him one son and two daughters; viz.:—

Henry, Lord Herbert, who succeeded him.

Lady Anne, eldest daughter, first wife of Henry Howard, second son of Henry, Earl of Arundel, afterwards Duke of Norfolk.

Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, married William Herbert, Earl and Marquis of Powis; she died at St. Germans en Laye, in March, 1692 (and was buried there).

He, secondly, married Margaret, daughter of Henry O'Brien, Earl

* [Here the following absurd note occurs. D.]

In Park's edition of Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, Vol. III. p. 97, V. 373, it has been said, that the Marquis published a prior work called *A History of a Century of Inventions*. Lord Orford has laboured this peer's character with his usual mixture of acute and whimsical remarks. (Collins's Peerage, p. 236, 1812.)

† This error occurs in all genealogies. Elizabeth, Lady Herbert, died 31 May, 1635. D.

of Thomond, by which lady, who died on July 26, 1681, he had issue a daughter, Mary, who died in her infancy ; and departing this life on April 3, 1667, was buried at Ragland.

His only son and successor Henry, First Duke, constituted on July 30, 1660, Lord Lieutenant of Gloucestershire . . . (and eventually) by letters patent, dated on December 2, in 1682, . . . (was) advanced to the title of Duke of Beaufort, with remainder to the heirs male of his body.

DUKE OF BEDFORD. Page 273.

His second son—John, Lord Russell—(had two daughters—Elizabeth died unmarried).

Anne, married to Henry, Lord Herbert, son and heir apparent to Edward, Earl of Worcester, lord Privy Seal. She died April 8, 1639, and is buried at Ragland

COLLINS, ARTHUR. *Letters and Memorials of State.* 2 vols. folio. 1746.

The following letter and note thereon occurs at page 367, vol. 2.

EDWARD,* EARL OF WORCESTER, TO ROBERT, EARL OF LEICESTER.

My very good Lord,

I received your Lordship's letter heere att *Nonsuch*, being readie to goe to *Hampton Court*. I will aske my Lord Chamberlayne this day, wheether hee hath allready moved his Majestie concerning your absence from St. George's Feast. If his Lordship hath done it, then, I presume, your Lordship shall receave an Answer thereof from him; if he hath not, then I will speake to his Majestie concerning the

* This *Edward*, was the son of *William*, Earl of Worcester, who died on 22 Feb. 1588. In this collection, mention is made of him ; and of such friendship between the two Earls, that the Earl of Worcester was godfather, Ann. 1599, to one of the Earl of Leicester's daughters. He was, at the writing of this letter, very aged ; In 1593 (he was raised to) the order of the Garter, and made Master of the Horse. . . . "he died rich, and in a peaceable old age," (says Sir Robert Naunton, secretary of state to King James.)

same, and how you shall thereupon heare from me. So wishing unto your Lordship in perfect Health a long Lyfe, I rest,

Your Lordship's most assured
and affectionate Friend,

E. WORCESTER.

Nonsuch, November the 19th, 1625.

COSMO THE THIRD, GRAND DUKE OF TUSCANY.

Travels through England, during the reign of Charles II. (1669), with a Memoir of his Life. 4to. 1821.

The Life, occupying from page 1 to 94, furnishes the following notes:—

In compliance with the wishes of Ferdinand, the prince prepared to travel through Spain, Portugal, England, and Holland. In . . . September, 1668, he set sail for Leghorn, . . . and arrived . . . in the usual incognito of princes. . . . A most elaborate account was kept of all that occurred in these travels . . . From England Cosmo sailed for Holland . . . He arrived in Florence, 29 Oct. 1669. . . . The discord which subsisted between Cosmo and Margaret Louisa . . . (arising out of an ill-assorted marriage) . . . “the fate of the Medici family” . . . to which they owe most . . . of their misfortunes.

Commencing at page 325, we have an interesting, though brief, account of the Grand Duke's visit to Vauxhall, to see the Marquis of Worcester's Water-commanding Engine:—

[1669.] Before leaving home on the 22nd [May], his highness heard mass, and then rode in his carriage, through the city, observing his customary indispensable *incog.*; and, attended by Sir — Castiglioni and Colonel Gascoyne, went to St. James's Park, to see a machine which had been erected there by the King's order, under the direction of Sir Robert Morris, for the purpose of observing, with telescopes, the planet Saturn, and the satellites of Jupiter. His Ma-

* He died 1627-8. D.

jesty is much devoted to the study of mechanics, mathematics, natural history, and chemistry : on which account he sent for a skilful professor of these sciences from France, and has erected for him in St. James's Park a suitable building for carrying on his operations and experiments. [page 311.]

[23 May.] His highness went to see an hydraulic machine, raised upon a wooden tower, in the neighbourhood of Somerset House, which is used for conveying water of the river to the greater part of the city. It is put in motion by two horses, which are continually going round, it not being possible that it should receive its movement from the current of the river, as in many other places where the rivers never vary in their course ; but this is not the case with the Thames, owing to the tide ; consequently the wheels, which serve at the ebb, would not be able to do their office when the tide returns. [page 315.]

On May 29, his highness dined at the Earl of Devonshire's, where a sumptuous banquet was provided.

His highness, that he might not lose the day uselessly, went again after dinner, to the other side of the city, extending his excursion as far as Vauxhall, beyond the palace of the Archbishop of Canterbury, to see an hydraulic machine, invented by my Lord Somerset, Marquis of Worcester. It raises water more than forty geometrical feet by the power of one man only ; and in a very short space of time will draw up four vessels of water through a tube or channel not more than a span in width ; on which account it is considered to be of greater service to the public than the other machine near Somerset House. [page 325.]

COURTHOPE, WILLIAM. *See Sir Harris Nicolas.*

COXE, WILLIAM, A.M., &c. *An Historical Tour in Monmouthshire ; illustrated with Views by* SIR R. C. HOARE, BART., &c. 4to. 1801.

Alluding to Glamorgan's negotiations in Ireland, their failure, and the King's disavowal of any share in the matter, the author proceeds :—

This public disavowal, however, did not allay the general suspicions of the King's insincerity, which was heightened by the subsequent liberation and employment of Glamorgan to hasten the conclusion of the treaty between Ormond and the Catholics.

Unfortunately, however, the vanity and indiscretion of Glamorgan, the too cautious proceedings of Ormond, the inflexible opposition of Digby, and the intractable temper of the pope's nuncio, delayed the embarkation of the troops, until the unfavourable state of the King's affairs prevented their co-operation. Although volumes have been written on this subject, yet the mystery, which involves the conduct of the King and Glamorgan during this whole transaction, has never been sufficiently unfolded. The issue was no less unsuccessful than degrading; and no event, in the whole reign of Charles the First, gave deeper concern to his conscientious adherents, or greater triumph to his enemies.

Clarendon, in particular, was so much affected with this mysterious business, that he makes no mention of it in the History of the Rebellion, but in a private letter to secretary Nicholas, censures it in the strongest terms of concern and disapprobation:—"I care not how little I say in that business of Ireland, since those strange powers and instructions given to your favourite Glamorgan, which appear to me inexcusable to justice, piety, and prudence. Oh! Mr. Secretary, those stratagems have given me more sad hours than all the misfortunes which have befallen the King.*

From this period, the name of Glamorgan scarcely occurs in the history of the times. On the death of his gallant father, he assumed the title of the marquis of Worcester, but did not succeed to his estates, which were confiscated, and granted in part to Oliver Cromwell. On the annihilation of the royal party, he followed the fortunes of Charles the Second, and became a refugee at the court of France. Being dispatched, in 1652, into England, by the exiled king, for the purpose of procuring private intelligence and supplies, he was discovered, and imprisoned in the tower; where, as Kennett observes, "he was threatened with a speedy trial, and worse punished by a long confinement."†

I cannot ascertain the period of his confinement, or the time of his liberation; from a letter, which he wrote in December, 1656, to Secretary Thurloe,‡ it appears, that he requested an audience of Crom-

* Clarendon's State Papers. Vol. 2, p. 337, quoted in Granger's Biog. Hist.

† History of England, Vol. 3, p. 188.

‡ His letter given in a note.

well, and offered to make discoveries of great importance; but his advances were at first slighted. Afterwards, however, his overtures seem to have been favourably received, and his son, at least, enjoyed the confidence and protection of Oliver Cromwell, was gratified with apartments at Whitehall, and a pension of £2,000 per annum.*

His conduct towards Cromwell did not offend the King: on the restoration he was re-instated in his hereditary possessions, and treated with high marks of regard and confidence. He does not appear to have interfered in the political transactions of the times, but devoted himself wholly to literary pursuits.† In 1663, he published a "Century of Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as I can at present call to mind to have tried and perfected."

A singular contrariety of opinion has been formed of his literary character. The late earl of Orford calls the noble author a fantastic man, and censures his work as an amazing piece of folly, "being a list of one hundred projects, most of them impossibilities." Granger, on the contrary, is warm in his praise; and on the authority of an excellent judge, considers the author as one of the greatest mechanical geniuses that ever appeared in the world. We may justly incline to the opinion of Granger, should the invention of the steam-engine have owed its rise to this "Century of Scantlings;" an invention which alone entitles the author to immortality.

CUNNINGHAM, PETER, *F.S.A.* *Hand-book of*
London. 12mo. 1850.

Page 558. Worcester House, in the Strand, stood on the site of the present Beaufort-buildings, and originally belonged to the see of Carlisle, but, at the general usurpation of church property at the Reformation, was presented by the Crown to the noble founder of the Bedford family. Under the Earls of Bedford it was known as Bed-

* Secret Memoirs of Monmouthshire. Appendix, p. 105.
"About this time, the lord Herbert, being bred a Papist, and sent into France, came over and made his court to Oliver Cromwell, but was first advised to shew himself in Whitehall chapel, that he was conformable to the religion then in fashion, and then was introduced, by Colonel Philip Jones, to kiss the Protector's hand, who afterwards became his convert, and a great favourite; had £2,000 per annum given to him, and lodgings assigned him at Whitehall."

† This is one of those gratuitous and groundless assertions which too frequently occur in biographical sketches like the present one. D.

ford or Russell House, a name which it bore till the family moved over the way and built a second Bedford House, on the site of the present Southampton Street, when the inn of the see of Carlisle took the name of its new occupant,* Edward, second Marquis of Worcester, the Earl of Glamorgan of the Civil Wars, and the author of the "Century of Inventions." The Marquis of Worcester died in 1667, and his son Henry was created in 1662, Duke of Beaufort; hence Beaufort-buildings.

* During the Usurpation, Worcester House in the Strand was furnished by Parliament for the Scotch Commissions,† and subsequently sold by Parliament to the Earl of Salisbury, at the rate of Bishop's lands. ‡

The Chancellor leased the house of the marquis, as he tells us in his Life, at a yearly rent of £500, and here, in Worcester House, on the 3rd of September, 1660, between 11 and 2 at night, Anne Hyde, the Chancellor's daughter, was married to the Duke of York, according to the rites of the English church. . . . After Clarendon's removal to his new house, at the top of St. James's Street, Worcester House would appear to have been left unoccupied, or let for installations and state receptions. . . . The great hall is mentioned by Pepys, and the "Worcester House Conference" of the reign of Charles II., by Andrew Marvell, in his Rehearsal Transposed. ||

DESAGULIERS, J. T., *L.L.D., F.R.S., &c.*, Chaplain to His Royal Highness Frederick, late Prince of Wales, &c. *A Course of Experimental Philosophy.* 2 vols. 4to. 1763.

In the second volume, at page 464, the following imperfect and incorrect observations are made on the "Century of Inventions:"—

In the latter end of King Charles the Second's reign, the Marquis of Worcester published a book called, *A Century of Inventions*, (printed at London in the year 1663,) which he described, as having already put some of them in execution, and proposing others as practicable and beneficial; for which he wanted encouragement from the legis-

* "Its new occupant" was long before the time of the second Marquis of Worcester.

† Whitelocke, ed. 1732, p. 80.

‡ Ibid. p. 289.

|| Pepys, Aug. 20, 1660;—Marvell's Works, II. 165, 500.

lature. *Several were only hints, and some things he was mistaken in; but one of his proposals in which he is most explicit, is that of raising water by the force of fire, turning water into steam to press up great quantities of cold water.* The words of the marquis, No. 68, are as follow :—"An admirable and most forcible way," &c.

DIBDIN, THOMAS F., *D.D.* *Bibliomania; or, Book-madness.* 8vo. 1842.

At page 505, is the following note :—

A Catalogue of a genuine and valuable collection of English and Foreign portraits, &c., sold by auction, by Mr. Richardson, February 18, 1798.

1st Day's Sale.

No. 264. Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, by Simon Passe;
rare and fine £7 15s.

[DINELEY, T.] *An account of the Progress of His Grace Henry the first Duke of Beaufort through Wales, 1684. And Notitia Cambro-Britannica. By T. DINELEY. Edited from the original MSS. in the possession of His Grace the Eighth Duke of Beaufort. By CHARLES BAKER, Esq., His Grace's Steward of the Seignories of Gower and Kilvey.* 4to. 1864.

Next follows the original title :—

NOTITIA CAMBRO-BRITANNICA: A VOYAGE OF NORTH & SOUTH WALES. Being various cursory Remarks touching their ancient *Kings* of y^e North and South, PRINCES of y^e BRITISH and y^e ENGLISH Line, Lords PRESIDENTS, MILITIA, Speeches, Entertainments, Seals of Corporations, Views of

Churches, Funerall Monuments, Epitaphs, Inscriptiōns, Marbles, *Roman Ara's*, Fragments of *Antiquity*, Castles, Seats of Gentlemen, Coat armors of divers British and other Families, Customes, Pedigrees, Sayings, Manners, Maps, Prospects, Landmarks, Havens, Market Towns, Faires, Wakes, Commodities of the respective Countie of WALES, with sundry other Observaciōns in attending his Graçe the DUKE OF BEAUFORT, in his PROGRES AND GENERALL VISITACIōN of his COMANDS there, An^o Dñi M DC LXXXIV. Intermixt wth some Historicall Observations, Annotations, and brief Notes from approved Authorities, Manuscripts of others, Records, ancient Charters, &c.
By T. D. gen. SPE LABOR LEVIS.

Of this interesting antiquarian, topographical, and genealogical work, only 100 copies were printed for private circulation, and one has been presented to the British Museum Library. The value of this record is greatly enhanced by the number of pen sketches of churches, mansions, antiquities, coats of arms, &c., which have all been accurately and exceedingly well engraved.

DIRCKS, HENRY. *Perpetuum Mobile; or, a History of the Search for Self-motive Power, during the 17th, 18th, and 19th Centuries. Post 8vo. 1861.*

In Chapter II., pages 34—37, will be found an account of the Marquis of Worcester's experiment with a large weighted wheel, exhibited before Charles the First, about the year 1641, while Sir William Balfour was Lieutenant of the Tower, thereby affording the probable date of one remarkable invention recorded in the "Century" of 1655, first published in 1663.

DIRCKS, HENRY. *A Biographical Memoir of Samuel Hartlib, Milton's familiar friend; with Bibliographical Notices of Works published by him, &c. Post 8vo. 1865.*

Pages 29—32 give the letter of Samuel Hartlib to Henry Lord Herbert, son of Edward second Marquis of Worcester, craving pecuniary assistance.

DISRAELI, ISAAC. *Commentaries on the Life and Reign of Charles the First. 2 vols. 8vo. 1851.*

Disraeli remarks respecting Charles I. :—

The name of this monarch still awakens the most conflicting opinions. Page 1.

[At the scaffold] he was covered with execration and obloquy as the Tyrant by one party, . . . [while] he was hailed by the greater portion of the nation with prayers and tears as the Martyr. Page 3.

We have hitherto obtained but a slight acquaintance with the personal character of Charles I. Page 3.

In reference to Roman Catholics, he observes :—

On the accession of Elizabeth, the Romanists were so numerous, that one of their English historians asserts that they formed two-thirds of the nation. Page 78.

It is said that Charles the First, in the course of his reign, discharged more than 11,000 (Romish) priests. They were sent to prison by shoals, and regularly every year great numbers were liberated by privy seal. This appeared very strange to the public. A statute of Elizabeth, confirmed by James, had declared that all natural subjects in priest's orders, by the authority of the Roman See, were traitors, and were condemned for execution. It was considered by Parliament, in 1640, that Charles the First was censurably remiss in not hanging all these priests; and the King's conduct on that oc-

casion discovers his perplexity. [As in the case of John Goodman, priest—rerieved.] Page 97.

Of George Digby, the second Earl of Bristol, he says :—

The character of Lord Digby has furnished some sparkling antithesis to the polished cynicism of the heartless Horace Walpole.

. . . . petulently alive to the ridiculous, Lord Orford could easily detect the wanderings of too fanciful a genius (in Digby.)

In Chapter VII., treating of the genius of the papacy, he states :—

. . . It is absolutely necessary that the student of modern history should form some notion of the genius of the Papacy, if he would comprehend the astonishing effects of that anomalous power which startle us in the sobriety of history. Page 109.

. . . The elaborate researches of Giannone in his *Istoria del regno di Napoli* will provide the curious inquirer with an intimate knowledge of the Ecclesiastical constitution.

And of the Pope he says :—

The sole vestige of his poverty is retained in the title prefixed to his Bulla and his Breves, of “The Servant of the Servants of God ;” but in the *Ceremoniale Pontificale*, we find his truer style, for there the tiarred Pope rules “the Lord of Lords, and the King of Kings.”

The *Papa* becomes the vicar of Christ, and was saluted as God ! The Canonists have impiously called his Holiness, *Dominus noster Deus Papa*, “Our Lord God the Pope.” In books printed at the Vatican, its master has been impiously styled, “the Vice-God.”

* * * * *

When Charles ascended the throne, the Jesuits, from their conduct under Elizabeth and James, were a proscribed race by the law of the land ; nevertheless, they swarmed throughout the kingdom ; disguised, but active, they were concealed in lay dresses, in the recesses of private houses, and, finally, they were busied even in the royal palace.

DODD, CHARLES.* *The Church History of England, from the year 1500 to 1688. Chiefly with regard to Catholicks. In 8 parts. 3 vols. folio. Brussels. 1742.*

The 3rd volume contains the following notices:—

SIR JOHN WINTER: a zealous royalist, who defended Sidney house during the civil war; and afterwards, going over into France, he attended the royal family in banishment, and was in the secret of most of their affairs. p. 59.

Next follows a full page devoted to:—

SIR TOBY MATTHEWS: the eldest son of Dr. Toby Matthews, archbishop of York, born in Oxford, while his father was Dean of Christ Church in 1621. He was a complete gentleman, and could give a good account of foreign courts and customs.

When the Civil War broke out, Sir Toby retired from the world, and ended his days among the Jesuits at Gaunt, 1655.

We next meet with an account of—

HENRY SOMERSET: the particulars of whose life are thus recorded by Anthony Wood, the Oxford historian. [An extract occupying two and a half folio pages; Dodd concludes:]

This nobleman's behaviour is a shining instance of Catholick loyalty; and a plain disproof of what is objected against them by many Protestant writers.

The annexed particulars are from a "Chronology," given at pages 42—44.

* In the Catalogue of the British Museum Library, CHARLES DODD* is given as the name assumed by Hugh Tootell. But Allibone, in his "Critical Dictionary of English Literature," imperial octavo, Philadelphia, 1859, states the proper name differently, viz. :—

"Dodd, Charles, or *Richard Tootle*, died about 1745, a Roman Catholic priest and historian. . . . Author of the Church History of England, 1500—1688, the labour of 30 years."

In the octavo edition of this History, edited by the Rev. M. A. Tierney, of Arundel, commenced in 1839, "Dodd" is treated as the author's true name, and not as a pseudonym.

- 1644 January —. The King's Parliament at Oxford, 44 Lords and
117 Commons.
June 29. Pope Urban VIII. dies.
July 2. Marston Moor fight.
July 14. Queen leaves England.
- 1645 January 10. Archbishop Laud beheaded.
June 14. Naseby fight.
June —. The King entertained three weeks at Ragland
Castle.
- 1646 June 24. Oxford surrendered to the Parliament.
- 1647 January 30. The Scottish Army deliver up the King for
£400,000.
August —. The King resides at Hampton Court.
Novem. —. The King steals away to the Isle of Wight.
- 1648 April 22. The Duke of York escapes into France.
Sept. —. Isle of Wight treaty.
Nov. —. The King confined in Hurst Castle.
Dec. —. The King removed to Windsor.
- 1649 N.S. Jan. 15. The King brought from Windsor to St. James's.
Jan. 30. The King beheaded.

DUGDALE, WILLIAM, NORROY KING OF ARMS.
Baronage of England. 2 vols. folio. 1675.

At page 293, volume 2nd, commences an account of the Somersets, Earls and Marquesses of Worcester, viz. :—

EDWARD, in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was sent ambassador to King James the Sixth of Scotland [and also] made master of the Horse. . . . And departing this life at his house in the Strand, 3 Martii, an. 1627, was buried at RAGLAND.

HENRY . . . he was, by Letters Patent, bearing date at Oxford, 2 November, in the 18th year of [Charles 1st's] reign, advanced to the title of Marquess of Worcester. [He died] 1647, was buried at RAGLAND.*

* This is incorrect; see farther on, in a notice of the edition of Dugdale's *Baronage*, 1676.

EDWARD . . . succeeding him . . . [died] 3 Aprilis, an. 1667.

There is in the Bodleian Library, Oxford, an edition dated 1676, having numerous marginal corrections written by Dugdale himself.* The entire paragraph relating to Edward, 4th earl, and also that commencing the account of Henry, 5th earl of Worcester, are without MS. corrections; which occur only in the two concluding paragraphs. At the conclusion of the article referring to Edward, the 6th Earl and 2nd Marquis of Worcester, Dugdale, in the printed copy, observes of him :—

And departing this life 3 Aprilis, an. 1667, was buried at RAGLAND.

[WINDSOR, near the Tomb of Charles of WORCESTER, his ancestor.]

Such is Dugdale's MS. emendation, substituting *Windsor* for *Ragland*. But in the previous notice of Henry (father of this Marquis), Dugdale's printed statement says he was buried at "Ragland," 1647; in the edition of his Baronage at the Bodleian Library, however, he has corrected this error with his pen, thus, substituting for *Ragland*—"in St. Mary's chapel, within Windsor Castle, where the first Earl of his name, with his wife, daughter and heir to the Earl of Huntingdon are interred." This correction is as it should be, Henry, 1st Marquis of Worcester, having been buried at Windsor, but his son Edward, 2nd Marquis of Worcester it is quite certain was buried at Ragland, and it is, therefore, remarkable that Dugdale should have altered in the latter case what was actually printed correct.

Dugdale, after his notice of Edward, 2nd Marquis of Worcester, remarks :—

* See also Nichols' *Collectanea Topographica*.

To whom succeeded Henry, his son and heir (now Lord President of Wales, and Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter).

Then follows Dugdale's MS. additions, viz. :—

This Henry, having been eminently serviceable to the King, since his most happy restoration, in consideration thereof, and his most noble descent from King Edward the 3rd, by John de Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swynford, his third wife, was by Letters Patent, bearing date the 2nd day of December, in the 34th year of his reign, advanced to the title and dignity of a Duke of Beaufort, and to the heirs male of his body.

He married Mary, the daughter of Arthur, Lord Capell, widow of Henry, Lord Beauchamp; by whom he hath had issue five* sons; 1st. Henry, who died young; 2nd. Charles, called Lord Herbert of Ragland; 3rd. Edward; † 4th. another Henry, who died young; and 5th. Arthur. ‡ Likewise two daughters, Elizabeth, who died in her childhood, and Mary.

EDINBURGH REVIEW. October 1808; January 1809. Vol. 13. 8vo. 1809.

In Art. III., giving an account of Steam Engines—from a Treatise on “Mechanics, Theoretical, Practical, and Descriptive. By Olinthus Gregory, A.M., Second Edition, London, 1807,” the Reviewer, at page 311, says :—

The first idea of the Steam-engine is found in the writings of that celebrated projector the Marquis of Worcester, who, in the year 1663, published a small tract, entitled, “A Century of Inventions,” consisting of short heads or notices of schemes, *many of them obviously impracticable*, which at various times had suggested themselves to his very fertile and warm imagination. No contemporary record exists to illustrate or verify his description of the contrivance which we presume to call a steam-engine, or to inform us where, and in what

* “*Five*” is a MS. correction for “four” in print.

† “And” followed here in print, but is struck out with a pen.

‡ “And 5th Arthur” is a MS. addition.

manner, it was carried into effect, though it is evident, from his account, that he had actually constructed and worked a machine that raised water by steam. His description of the method is short and obscure; but inclines us to think, contrary to what many have supposed, that the force of his engine was derived solely from the *elasticity* of steam, and that the *condensation* of steam by cold was no part of his contrivance. This last, we believe, was the invention of Captain Savery, who, in 1696, published an account of his machine, in a small tract entitled the *Miner's Friend*.

We thus learn in how little estimation the Marquis was held in 1809, and how little his scientific labours were understood. See notice of *Thomas Savery*.

EDWARDS, EDWARD. *Libraries and Founders of Libraries*. Royal 8vo. 1865.

Chapter VIII. of this highly interesting work, relates to the "History of the State Paper Office," and at page 183, we are informed respecting Thomas Wilson, fourth in succession of its recorded Keepers:—

There was a room, he says, "under the office for the Papers, which was my Lord of Worcester's* larder. I gave to Mr. Sadleir, my Lord's Secretary, to gett the graunt of it, . . . a suite of satten, and satten lace unto it, which cost me twelve pounds. Item, after I had obtained it, I presented to My Lord himself divers bookes, one of the Pictures of all the Princes and famous men of the world, cutt in brass and very fayrely bound and guilt; and the King's Works, bound in crimson velvet; and Hacklutt's . . . *Voyages*, in two volumes. Item, I gave to my Lord Chamberlaine, for obteynning his good will to assigne it unto me, divers rare Italian bookes, as *Parallele Militaire*; *Fatti di Armi famose*, . . . in two volumes; Diodati his new Italian Bible, bound in black vellett; and divers other bookes, very fayrely bound and guilt; whereupon his Lordship sent Mr. Maxwell to putt me into possession of the roome. . . . Item, I gave Mr. Martin, my Lorde of Worcester's cooke, for his good

* Probably Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester, grandfather of Edward, sixth Earl and second Marquis of Worcester. D.

will not to oppose, twenty shillings, and promised to give him so much yearly . . . So that I have payd out of my purse for itt, in all, twenty pounds, besydes bookes which I wold have given for as much more.”*

ELLIS, SIR HENRY, *F.R.S., &c.* *Original Letters, illustrative of English History. With Notes, &c.* 3 vols. 8vo. 1824.

In the 3rd Volume, p. 310, the 368th letter is from “King Charles to the Earl of Glamorgan: pleased at the Earl’s departure for Ireland: and professes himself not disheartened. (MS. Harl. 6988. *art.* 112, entirely in the King’s hand-writing).”

Hereford, 23 June, 1645.

GLAMORGAN,

I am glad to hear that you are gone to Ireland, and asseure you that as my selfe is nowais disheartened by our late misfortune, so neither this country; for I could not have expected more from them then they have now freely undertaken, though I had come hither absolute victorious; which makes me hope well of the neighbouring Sheeres; so that (by the grace of God) I hope shortly to recover my late losse, with advantage, if such succours come to me from that Kingdome which I have reason to expect: but the circumstance of tyme is of the greatest consequence, being that which now is cheefiest and earnestliest recommended to you by

Your most assured, reall, constant, frend,

CHARLES R.

Another letter from the King, but addressed to Secretary Nicholas, follows, dated 14 September, 1645.

Sir Henry Ellis remarks in a note, p. 311. “Prince Rupert surrendered the town and port of Bristol to Sir Thomas Fairfax, Sep. 11th, 1645.” And quotes from Clarendon:—

* *Dom.* Various, S. P. O. (Unbound Papers). 129—131. No. 58.

“When the King came to Ragland, he received the terrible information of the surrender of Bristol, ... He presently removed from Ragland and returned to Hereford, the post he chose wherein to consider the desperateness of the condition he was in, and to enter upon new consultations.”

ELLIS, SIR HENRY, *F.R.S., &c.* *Original Letters, illustrative of English History. With Notes, &c. Second Series. In 4 vols. 8vo. 1827.*

In Vol. I. pp. 239 to 243, appears Letter 70. “The Earl of Worcester and Dr. West to King Henry the Eighth. A fragment only. A.D. 1514. (MS. Cotton. Brit. Mus. Calig. D. VI. fol. 199).”

The orthography is peculiar, thus—“He gaf us right herty thanks, sayeng that we did hym the moost singulier plaisar that we coude do; and soo we departed for that night, for it was somewhat late.”

It is signed

“C. WORCESTER.

NI. WEST.”

The next, or Letter 70, is—“The Earl of Worcester to Wolsey, giving the King of France’s reasons for the return of Lady Guildford,” the same references as above, folio 201. Original. It is signed “C. WORCESTER.” Pp. 243—247.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA. 8th Edition.
Vol. XX. 4to. Edinburgh, 1860.

[Steam and Steam Engine. By Daniel Kinnear Clark, C.E.]

Steam Engine.—The Marquis of Worcester invented and constructed the first actual steam-engine, announced in the *Century of Inventions*, in 1663; none of the contrivances before his time were provided with means to make their action continuous. (Page 574).

. . . . the engine of Worcester was provided with two vessels to act successively and continuously, in raising water.

Lord Worcester's "Water-commanding Engine," was the first machine moved by fire of efficacy and permanence; he actually erected one of his engines of about two-horse power on the banks of the Thames, at Vauxhall, and it was employed in supplying the town with water.* Not that any great merit is to be attached even to that contrivance, for it is deducible without any violent stretch of the imagination from the schemes of Hero;† and there is no doubt, as Mr. Bourne suggests, that the ancients would have realized an effectual steam-engine, if they only had possessed mines that required to be drained, and coal to bestow on such a purpose.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA METROPOLITANA. *Volume VIII. 4to. 1845. Mixed Sciences, Vol. VI. A Treatise on the Manufactures and Machinery of Great Britain. By PETER BARLOW, F.R.S., &c. (Forming a portion of the Encyclopædia Metropolitana,) 1836. 4to.*

At page 156, commences "Early History of the Steam Engine." 1st Period to 1769.

The expansive force of steam is doubtless one of the great principles on which the power of the steam engine, as a mechanical agent depends, but a still greater, and without which the former would be of little avail, is its property of rapid condensation. If the progress of condensation were as slow as that by which its expansive power is developed, its mechanical efficiency would be very small; it was the discovery, therefore, of this property which must be considered as the first step towards the invention of the present steam engine. Some

* No authority whatever exists for this statement.

† There is assuredly more than ordinary merit in the Marquis's contrivance, when 18 centuries elapse in ignorance of the power of steam until investigated by him; and after much labour and expense rendered applicable for practical purposes. There is a strange perversion on the part of some writers always to award the merit of invention to another than the rightful owner, and always to disparage the labour of the first and true inventor, as in the present instance.

persons have thought that this discovery was made by the Marquis of Worcester, about the middle of the 17th century, but it has been maintained with more reason that this author was only acquainted with the expanding power, and that nothing further is implied in his obscure remarks in his celebrated work, *A Century of the Names and Scantlings of Inventions*, published WITHOUT DATE at the time above referred to. The author DIED in 1663. (!)

Nothing can be more obscure and unintelligible than the notice which this mysterious writer has left of his invention, yet there can be no doubt he had obtained some extraordinary results by the power of steam, whether he availed himself of the condensing power or not. At all events, had he published what he had invented for the benefit of mankind, instead of enveloping the whole in mystery, for the purpose of *personal vanity*, he would have been entitled to the respect and veneration of his country.

It is said that this nobleman, while confined in the Tower of London, was preparing some food on the fire of his apartment, &c. This circumstance attracting his attention, led him to a train of thought, which terminated in this (?) important discovery. But no figure has been preserved of his invention, nor, as we have good reason to suppose, any description of the machine he employed, except what is given in the 68th article in the above-mentioned work.

The article from the British Museum MS. is next given. Vide Harleian MSS., No. 2428.

We have said, speaking of this Invention, that some have supposed that the Marquis of Worcester availed himself of the contracting property of steam. Mr. Tredgold, however, is not willing to admit that he possessed any knowledge of this principle, and has given a sort of engine such as he conceived might resemble the one indicated in the noble author's description. Tredgold says, page 3, of his *Treatise on the Steam Engine*, this description puts it beyond a doubt, that the Marquis of Worcester knew that steam, heated in a close vessel, acquires an immense degree of force, and that this force could be effectively applied to raise water. The effect of condensation he does not appear to have been at all acquainted with, and, therefore, this mode of operation must have been exceedingly simple, and, probably of the nature exhibited in plate IX, figure 6, where B is the boiler, C, one of the vessels with a pipe to deliver the water to an elevated cistern D. &c. &c.

But it [his engine] was fully capable of producing the quantity of

effect mentioned, for it is only equivalent to raising 20 cubit feet of water, or 1250 pounds, one foot high by one pound of coal, or about the 200th part of the effect of a good steam engine.

Hence it appears, that to the Marquis of Worcester must be ascribed the first invention and trial of a practical mode of employing steam as a prime mover, and of applying it to one of those great purposes for which it has been so useful to society.

EVELYN, JOHN, *F.R.S.* *Diary and Correspondence of ——. Edited by WILLIAM BRAY, F.A.S.* 8vo. 1850.

The following extracts refer to Worcester House in the Strand, viz. :—

22 [December, 1660]. The marriage of the Chancellor's daughter being now newly owned, I went to see her, she being Sir Richard Browne's* intimate acquaintance when she waited on the Princess of Orange; she was now at her father's, at Worcester House, in the Strand. (Vol. I. p. 343).

* 15 [October, 1664]. Dined at the Lord Chancellor's, where was the Duke of Ormond, Earl of Cork, and Bishop of Winchester. After dinner, my Lord Chancellor and his lady carried me in their coach to see their palace† (for he now lived at Worcester House, in the Strand), building at the upper end of St. James's-street, and to project the garden. (Vol. I. p. 382).

FAREY, JOHN, ENGINEER. *A Treatise on the Steam Engine.* 4to. 1827.

The study of experimental philosophy had been commenced in England by Lord Bacon, who died in 1626; but it does not appear to have been generally cultivated till the time of Mr. Boyle and Dr. Hook, who made an air-pump at Oxford, in 1658, and by their va-

* He had the keeping of the lands at Deptford. W. B.

† There is a large view of it engraved. The Chancellor, in the Continuation of his Life, laments the having built it, on account of the great cost, and the unpopularity which his magnificence created. He had little enjoyment of it. W. B.

rious improvements and discoveries soon raised a school of English philosophers, which gave rise to the Royal Society, in 1663 (P. 89).

The Marquis of Worcester's Fire Water-work, 1663.

The first real steam-engine was invented by Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, who, in the reign of King Charles II., and in the year 1663, published a small pamphlet, entitled "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of the Marquis of Worcester's Inventions," written in 1659.

His account of the fire-engine, though too concise to give us any distinct notions of its structure, is exact as far as it goes, and agrees so nearly with what had been published 40 years before, by Solomon de Caus, in his Raisons des Farces Mouvantes, that it is very probable the marquis had read that book.

No. 68. A fire water-work [quoted].

* * * * *

This passage certainly contains a description of an engine for raising water by the expansive force of steam; and from his expression, that one vessel of water, converted into steam, may force up forty vessels of cold water to the height of forty feet; it is probable that he had actually tried the experiment by a working model.

The marquis concluded his Century of Inventions by a promise to leave to posterity a book, wherein, under each head, the means of putting his inventions in execution were to be described, with the assistance of plates; but as this work never appeared, we can only judge of his abilities by this specimen.

He appears to have been a person of much knowledge and ingenuity; but his obscure and enigmatical account of these inventions forms a most striking contrast to the writings of De Caus, Pascal, and Otto Guericke. The marquis seems to have intended to instruct the world, so much as to raise wonder; and his encomiums of the utility and importance of his inventions are, in the *highest degree, extravagant*, more resembling the puffs of an advertising tradesman, than the patriotic communications of a nobleman. The Marquis of Worcester was indeed a *projector*, and very importunate and *mysterious* in his applications for public encouragement. From some expressions in the preface to his book, it may be concluded that he had already ruined his fortune *by his schemes*, and hoped to retrieve his affairs by the assistance of Parliament (Page 90).

It does not appear that the noble inventor succeeded in his object, or that any public encouragement was given to his propositions;

although he speaks in his preface of being rewarded by an Act for some water commanding engine, of which he published a pompous account in a small quarto volume of 22 pages, entitled "An Act, &c. . . . King Charles the Second." . . . His character as a *projector*, and the many *failures* to which persons of *that turn of mind* are every day exposed, probably excited prejudice against him, which prevented all attention to his projects.

It would seem surprising that an invention, by which the steam of boiling water is stated to be capable of exerting a power equal to that of gunpowder, should have been neglected; yet when we consider that many things in this Century of Inventions are in the style of *legerdemain*, and others of them *absolutely impossible*, and *contrary to all established rules of science*, we are not to be surprised at the neglect which the whole experienced. For *example*, the ninety-ninth number of the "Century" is "How to make one pound weight to raise an hundred as high as one pound falleth, and yet the hundred pounds descending doth, what nothing less than one hundred pounds can effect." *There are three or four others of the same character* (Page 90).

It must also be considered that these *projects* were published at a time when true science was beginning to take place of empiricism; for the Century of Inventions appeared very soon after the establishment of the Royal Society, in the time of Mr. Boyle, Dr. Hook, Dr. Wallis, Sir Christopher Wren, Sir Isaac Newton, and others equally skilled in calculations, and in the inventive parts of mechanics.

And at a time, he might have added, when a man like Boyle could believe in the curative effect of the calcined shoulder bone of a hanged man! And when Dr. Hook was continually finding himself robbed of his inventions, as he considered, and by no less a man than Sir Isaac Newton!

These circumstances explain *satisfactorily* why the Century of Inventions should have been coldly received; and we may conclude that the steam-engine was condemned to obscurity, *on account of the wonders and fallacies with which it was accompanied*.

According to this estimate, Watt must from the first have had great success; his engines were to be put down free of cost, and only a third of the saving in fuel

given up. But it is well known that it was Boulton's *wealth*, and neither the absence of fallacy, nor evident ingenuity and skill that carried the day in the early contest against the prejudice of the times.

It is but justice to the memory of the Marquis of Worcester to state, that the fire-engine is not the only invention of merit contained in his Century; on the contrary, several have been reinvented and brought into use since his time; for example, the art of writing shorthand, telegraphs, floating baths, speaking statues, carriages from which the horses can be disengaged if unruly, combination locks, secret escutcheons for locks, candle-moulds, his conceited door, rasping mill, gravel engine, &c. It is also probable that others may yet be brought to perfection, but the *greater part* are so marvellous, that for the reputation of our noble author, it is to be wished he had published nothing but an explicit account of his fire water-work; he would have rendered his name immortal by that means, without any other inventions.

Farey attributes the writing of the "Century" to 1659, instead of 1655. He can see nothing in the Marquis's engine that had not been attained by De Caus 40 years before! He charges his encomiums of his engine with "extravagance;" several times calls him a "projector;" and speaks of his language as being "mysterious;" and imagines he had ruined himself "by his schemes," making no allusion to any other outlet for his great fortune. He next does him the injustice to speak of *his* publishing a certain pamphlet, clearly the work of Rollock. He condemns the "Century" for being in "the style of legerdemain," containing things "absolutely impossible," because "contrary to *ALL established rules* of science," to prove which he quotes the 99th article (now known to have been accomplished by *steam*), and alludes to there being "three or four others of the same character."

When so eminent an engineer as Farey could so

grossly err in his estimate of the noble author, his work, and his labours, lesser critics may take thence some consolation for their own short-sightedness and irreverent treatment of a scholar they could not hitherto understand.

FELLOWES, W. D. *Historical Sketches of Charles the First, &c.* 4to. 1828.

The annexed is a curious account of pensions granted by Charles the Second, 1673.

Monies frankly given away, since the beginning of May, to Christmas, 1673, as it was taken out of the Signet Office. . . .

[Among others]—

To the Marquis of Worcester* £1,200

Respecting the Countess of Castlemaine, afterwards created Duchess of Cleveland—

Pepys in his Memoirs relates many curious anecdotes of this lady :
 Bishop Burnet says—“she was a woman of great beauty, but most enormously vicious and ravenous ; foolish, but imperious ; very uneasy to the king, &c.

She was married just before the restoration to Roger Palmer, Esq.,
 who in the 13th year of Charles II., was created Earl of Castlemaine, in the kingdom of Ireland. (He died 1705).

FRANCIS, G., *F.L.S.* *Dictionary of the Arts, Sciences, and Manufactures.* 8vo. 1846.

Worcester's Steam Engine.—The Marquis of Worcester in his extraordinary book, the “Century of Inventions” (1663), says :—

I have invented an admirable, &c.—No description is given, but two or three engines have been contrived as illustrating the Marquis's invention. These, although called Worcester's Engines, were not

* Henry, seventh Marquis of Worcester. D.

invented by him ; and it is very doubtful whether his vague and gasconading remark was ever put in practice by himself. [Plans given by Millington and Stuart are adduced.]

GENTLEMAN'S MAGAZINE, and *Historical Chronicle*. Vol. XVII. 8vo. for 1747.

At page 581, appears a paragraph relating to "Two of the Marquis of Worcester's Century of Inventions." It quotes articles No. 9 and 10, relating to some mode of sinking ships, and then adds :—

"How article 9 may be effected we shall shew in a future magazine. We have probably met with the marquis's method of conveying it [his portable apparatus] under water, or one like it, in a treatise by Dr. Dennis Papin (who was mentioned in our last, p. 526)."

This is followed by an article entitled—

"Description of a Diving Ship, built by order of his most serene highness Charles, Landgrave of Hesse Cassel." It states—"This prince, being told of the extraordinary conveniences of the famous diving ship, constructed by Drebel, commanded one of the like kind to be attempted (see the cuts)."

It is described and represented as "a wooden tub of an elliptic or oval figure," and is certainly a most unpromising scheme.

The same. Vol. XVIII. 8vo. 1748.

At page 9, is the letter of A. B., on the Marquis of Worcester's Inventions; addressing the editor, he says :

SIR,—It being a matter of concern to ingenious men, that the schemes of the marquis of Worcester were not brought into practice, by encouragement from the king and parliament before whom he laid the following Scantlings, with all respect and reverence ; you will

oblige the curious artist, and promote science, by rendering them more public. I have made the pleasant study of mechanics, for many years, my chief amusement, and belong to a society where they are often the subject of conversation, and where the different sorts of machines represented in your Magazine are duly considered, and generally commended. This enables me to say something to many articles of the Marquis's paper, which, however, is submitted to others of more experience, hoping they will correct me, if wrong, and improve my hints where deficient, that the Marquis's gordian knots may be all unty'd, or at least time saved to young practitioners, by a general agreement on such as are impracticable.

Yours, &c.

A. B.

The proposal thus modestly and promisingly presented was productive of a mass of the most frivolous remarks. Thus it is observed on No. 1 and—

II. These two inventions would be of great use if they could be performed.

V. These two are paradoxical; and the use of two pens as much as either.

VI. Something like is the Freemason's art.

VII. This is more than they pretend to.

XIII. I do not understand sea-faring business.

XX. I cannot conceive how this is possible.

XXV. A paradox.

XXVIII. This would be of great use, if easily practicable.

XXXI. This should be considered by the gentlemen belonging to the artillery, which I do not understand.

XLV. I think this more ingenious than useful.

XLIX. If discovered, I fear would be used by house-breakers.

LI. Perhaps a decipherer may find this out.

LII. A person must understand music to understand this, which I do not.

LIII. This would be of great use if it could be recovered.

LVII. How it is to be done I do not know.

LXVII. All these are for the destruction of mankind; and I believe there are ways enough already discovered for that purpose; *and if I could discover more the secret should die with me.*

LXXIII. I do not understand fortification.

LXXVIII. This seems a perpetual motion.

LXXX. I should be unwilling to try such a pistol.

LXXXII. I suppose when this was written they used very large combs, in which it may be very easily performed.

LXXXIII. I believe there are many engines now used made on this principle.

LXXXV. The slight-of-hand men have such a ball.

LXXXVIII. I cannot believe this practicable.

LXXXIX. Primero is a game which I never heard anything of.

XC. If more known, I fear a bad use of it.

XCI. A noble invention if it could be done, but I much question it.

XCIII. Is easy in theory, but difficult in practice.

XCVI. I never saw a sea bank.

XCVII. A camera obscura.

XCVIII. to C. These are wonderful inventions, and I think of so great use, that, whoever finds out the manner of doing them will deserve a very considerable reward from the nation; *but they are much beyond my capacity.*

This concluding remark might justly have been appended to each of the notices given by this well-intentioned critic.

Mr. Partington has been indebted to at least four of this correspondent's notes, but without acknowledgment of this Magazine having afforded the information.

The same. Vol. LIII. 8vo. for 1783.

At page 305, a correspondent laments the "loss of that book (if it is a book), which the Marquis says 'he meant to leave to posterity.'" He also quotes a portion of the article No. 100 in the "Century," and concludes:

"As a further account was promised to be given of this extraordinary person in your Magazine, but never inserted, as I could find; and as I have searched in vain for his life in the 'Biographia Britannica,' I should be glad to see some authentic memoirs of so eccentric a genius preserved in your Magazine, that the world may know what credit is due to the mystical detail which he has given of his inventions."

The same. Vol. LIV. 8vo. for 1784.

A correspondent at page 264, in answer to the preceding, observes :—

“The inquiries after the Marquis of Worcester, in pp. 305, 306, may be satisfied by recourse to the first volume of Mr. Walpole’s ‘Noble Authors;’ where he is characterised as a ‘fantastic projector and mechanic, and very credulous;’ and his ‘Century of Inventions,’ is styled an ‘amazing piece of folly.’”

The same. Vol. LXXVIII. 8vo. for 1808.

On the 10th of October, “A Stranger,” writing about his visit to Birmingham, where, seeing its manufactories and steam-engines, he observes :—

“Long live the memory of the most noble and ingenious Marquis of Worcester! who first gave his countrymen this invention, the real worth and value of which to man is incalculable in mining and weaving.”

In a note it is absurdly stated—

“It is *worthy of remark*, that the first idea of the Marquis of Worcester of his invention in the steam-engine was caught from placing a cannon *upright*, putting in a little water, *wadding*, and *shot*, and in that situation applying caloric, or fire, round its breech, rarefying the water, which, of course *forced out the wadding and shot*; seeing which, *the utility of a piston and rod*, for mechanical purposes, for which the world is so highly obliged to him, then occurred to his philosophic mind.”

His letter concludes with the following sensible and now curious remarks :—

“I must confess that I am an admirer of iron;” and asks, “Is it not a truly happy circumstance, that iron can be introduced in such numerous cases, where timber was previously used?” He further says—“I have no doubt in my own mind, however the idea may be smiled at, that our gallant ships which cross the deep,

will, in the course of time, principally be constructed of this metal ; and that the improving science of Chemistry will find out some menstruum to anoint or over-lay iron with, that will prevent the aciduous salts of the sea corroding it. Boats made of this metal have already been wrought on the Canal at Birmingham. Although they may not be so suitable for vessels of this nature in a confined navigation, where they so often come in contact with other vessels of softer materials, this will not be the case where they will navigate with room. My opinion is, from their *durability* and the *increasing price of timber*, they will in the course of time be generally adopted.

A STRANGER."

The same. Vol. LXXXI. 8vo. for 1811.

At page 114, commences a notice of "The Northumberland Household Book, continued from Vol. 80, Part 2, p. 219."

It includes "an account how the Earl of Worcester lived at Ragland Castle before the Civil Wars" (1641).

GLASGOW MECHANICS' MAGAZINE, and *Annals of Philosophy.* Glasgow, 8vo. Vol. II. 1825.

Historical account of the Origin and Construction of Steam-Engines. (Continued p. 338, and p. 356.) [Page 329.]

HERO'S Engine.—The elasticity of the vapour of boiling of water, or what is now called steam, appears to have been known at a very early period in the history of mechanical invention.

A Greek mechanicine, . . . Hero, . . . at Alexandria, . . . in the reign of Ptolemy Philadelphus, about 130, B.C.

GERMAN Engine.—In 1597, a work was published at Leipzig, which contained a description of a machine, called the "whirling oelipile," . . . very useful, as the author says, for turning a spit.

DE CAUS'S Engine.—An eminent French engineer and mathematician . . . De Caus, . . . 1624. . . De Caus appears to have been aware of the fact, that steam could be condensed into its own weight of water again, but he did not make any use of this principle

BRANCA's Engine.—In 1629 . . . a treatise on machines was published . . . (he only) extended the idea furnished by (other) individuals . . . (his predecessors).

Air Engines.— . . . (fountains affected by the sun's heat).

The first English author who mentions the possibility of moving a machine by the elastic force of steam, is the learned and ingenious Bishop Wilkins. *Math. Magic*, 1648.

MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.—The origin of the steam engine has, however, been generally ascribed to the Marquis of Worcester, who lived in the reign of Charles II., and published in 1663, a work, which is well known under the name of the "*Century of Inventions*." The 68th article is that on which his claim to the invention of the steam engine has commonly been considered to rest. It is as follows :

* * * * *

(quoted—and adds):—

A variety of opinions have been given respecting this passage, which, to say the least of it, is obscure enough, some maintaining that the idea of a steam engine is distinctly conveyed in it, and others affirming directly the contrary. Professor Robinson says, that "this account, although by no means fit to give us any distinct notion of the structure and operation of his engine, is exact, as far as it goes, agreeing precisely with what we know of the subject." He afterwards adds, however, that "it could instruct no person who was not sufficiently acquainted with the properties of steam, to be able to invent the machine itself." (p. 332.)

(Continued page 338).

Marquis of Worcester's Engine.

An attempt has frequently been made to conceive, or construct a machine, which should correspond to all the conditions of the Marquis's engine. The following is one recently given by Professor Millington. . . .

. . . . (an epitome, no copy).

This engine, according to the Professor, corresponds so far with the Marquis of Worcester's description, where he says, that "a man has but to turn two cocks, and that one vessel of water being consumed, another begins to force and refill."

The condensation of the steam opens and shuts the valves, and fills the vessels, but this use of the vacuum seems not to belong to the Marquis's invention, as he states, that "the water is not raised by drawing or sucking it upwards." The terms "force and refill," in

his account, would seem to lead to a supposition, that these operations were going on at the same moment, in the same vessel. The arrangement of pipes, stop-cocks, and valves in the preceding machine, can scarcely be ascribed to the original inventor.

The "admirable method of drawing up water by fire," appears to have been his favourite project; for he* afterwards wrote a work, giving an account of its extraordinary uses and powers, under the title of an "Exact and true Definition," &c. . . . (title given).

This work, instead of a definition, contains only an enumeration of the marvellous uses of his invention, as vaguely and obscurely written as those in the *Century of Inventions*. Although one cannot but wonder at the boasting style in which he writes and bepraises himself,† yet we differ from those authors who think that he was a mere boaster, and that he never performed any thing like the experiments he describes.

[The writer names in proof of his views, the bursting of a cannon, and the apocryphal pot lid occurrence in the Tower].

The ideas which prevailed on the nature of the force of steam previous to the time of the latter (Marquis of Worcester), must, no doubt have been very vague and obscure, and the engines that were constructed must appear to be mere toys, compared with those capable of producing the effects which he contemplated, and which there is reason to believe he partly carried into execution. This opinion is very much strengthened by the last three articles in the *Century of Inventions*, which appear to us, from the suggestion of a very ingenious friend, to hint more distinctly at the nature and operation, than has perhaps ever been supposed. They are as follows :—

(98, 99, and 100, given).

Our friend suggests, that the *primum mobile* spoken of by the inventor in the 98th article, is no other than the atmosphere itself, which certainly rendered the engine very powerful, though it fell short of being *semi-omnipotent*. And, as to the idea of a *model* being buried with him, it is only an ingenious and poetical mode of expressing the fact that common air must be shut up in his tomb along with him.

The 99th article expresses, in most exact terms, the operation of the engine, by means of the piston and vacuum formed under it, and the motion of the lever or beam.

* Not the Marquis, but his ancient servant Rollock. D.

† This groundless charge arises from the preceding error. D.

The 100th article explains, in a manner truly prophetic and wonderful, the effects produced by this steam engine, of which the chief object appears to have been the raising of water, and it is well known that draining mines and coal-pits was their principal use for more than a century.

* * * * *

That he did not carry all his ideas into execution does not seem to have been so much his fault as that of the age in which he lived. But it has often happened that an individual has not only suggested an idea, but made several valuable steps towards its completion, when the ignorance or the folly, or the want of public spirit in his contemporaries, has prevented its accomplishment, and left the glory of the invention to others. (p. 340.)

GORTON'S *General Biographical Dictionary*. Vol. 4.
8vo. 1851.

In the 4th Volume, a short memoir is given of Edward Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, in which it is said that:—

In 1663, he published a book entitled “The Scantlings of one hundred Inventions,” in which he first gave a description of the uses and effects of his engine; and he afterwards published a small pamphlet called “An Exact and True Definition of the most stupendous Water-commanding Engine, &c.”*

It seems also that he had actually constructed a machine upon a large scale, though unfortunately for himself, and for the interests of science, he was unable to excite the attention of the public towards his project, and was looked upon by his contemporaries as a visionary speculator.† His death took place in 1667, at the age of 70.‡ *Col-lins's Peerage*. *Mechanic's Weekly Journal*.§

* Rollock's pamphlet is erroneously ascribed to the Marquis. D.

† Not by “contemporaries,” but first by Walpole, whose ignorance of mechanical subjects is the only apology that can be offered for his groundless censure. D.

‡ This age is merely assumed, but on what grounds does not appear. D.

§ The “Peerage,” and “Journal,” here named, are far from being special authorities for the matter of the article devoted to a biographical sketch of the Marquis. D.

GOUGH, ——. *Sepulchral Monuments in Great Britain. Folio. Vol. 2. Part I. 1796.* [Containing the 15th Century].

At page clxvi. the following particulars occur:—

EDWARD,* EARL OF WORCESTER, 1524, bequeathed his body to be buried in the church of our Lady and St. George, within the aisle of Windsor, by his first wife, in his chapel of our Lady, where her tomb was then made by the consent of the dean and canons of the same place, that in case he should die in London, Kaiho, or near the river Thames, his body should be brought by water to the said church of Windsor, as privately as might be, without pomp or great charge of torches or clothing, hearse, wax, or great dinner; but only for them that must needs be had; that is to say, twenty men of his own servants to bear every man a torch and to have clothing, and the bier or herse to be covered with black cloth, and his body under the same, with a white cross on it, and that no months mind dinner should be kept for him, but only an obit of one hundred masses to be said for him at Windsor, or other places, as his executors should appoint.† His grandson William,‡ 1587, ordered that a tomb of marble should be made over his grave at Ragland.§

GRANGER, REV. J. *A Biographical History of England. Second Edition. 4 vols. 8vo. 1775.*

Worcester, Ed. Som. Vol. 1. James 1. Class II. p. 323.

„ Hy. „ 2. Ch. 1. „ III. p. 125.

„ Ch. Marq. of, IV. James 2. „ III. p. 269.

In the first Volume a few lines are devoted to—
EDWARD SOMERSET, Earl of Worcester, &c., lord privy

* Instead of *Edward*, this must relate to *Charles*, first Earl of Worcester. D.

† Dugdale, Bar. II. 294.

‡ *William*, the son of *Henry* was “grandson” of *Charles*, first Earl of Worcester, which confirms the preceding note. D.

§ Dugdale, Bar. II. 295.

seal; [engraved portraits by] S. Passæus, sc. 1618; 4to. [See p. 323].

EDWARD SOMERSET, *Earl of Worcester, &c., lord privy seal; S. Passæus, sc. 1618; 4to.*

Created 1514. The Earl of Worcester was one of the most accomplished gentlemen in the courts of Queen Elizabeth and James I. In his youth, he was remarkable for his athletic constitution, and distinguished himself by the manly exercises of riding and tilting, in which he was perhaps superior to any of his contemporaries. In the 43rd of Elizabeth, he was appointed master of the horse; which office he resigned in the 13th of James, and was made lord privy seal. Ob. 3 March, 1627-8. He was ancestor to the present duke of Beaufort.

The second Volume, p. 125, records the following:

HENRY SOMERSET, *Earl of Worcester (afterwards Marquis), on horseback; in a field of battle; 4to.*

Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester; Stent; 4to.

Created 1514. The Earl of Worcester, when he was about eighty* years of age, raised the first horse that were levied for Charles I. in the Civil War; and entered into his service with all the ardour of a volunteer. No man of his years seemed ever to have retained more of the fire and activity of youth; and the readiness and sprightliness of his wit are said to have been no less extraordinary. His Castle of Ragland, which had several times been a place of refuge for the king, was taken after he had bravely defended it in person; and the terms of capitulation were shamefully violated. This was the last garrison in England that held out for his majesty. He died in the custody of the parliament's black rod, in December, 1647,† in the eighty fourth‡ year of his age. He was remarkable for the singularity of wearing a frize coat, in which he always was dressed when he went to court.

GRANGER, REV. J. *A Biographical History of England.* 4to. 1769.

At page 139, of the second Volume of the 4to. edition, 1769, Granger says:—

Edward, Marquis of Worcester, had a considerable share in the transactions of the late reign; and was, in his father's life-time,

* Say about 65. D.

† Heylin.

‡ Say about 70. D.

created earl of Glamorgan by Charles I. [And adds in a note that he] was one of the most whimsical projectors upon record. He pretended to much more than Archimedes ever did, or could do; but no more, if we may believe himself, than he "had tried and perfected." He has left us only a bare catalogue of his Inventions, as his notes relating to them were lost. They may, with more propriety, be styled, "The Dreams of the Marquis of Worcester."* See [Walpole's] article in the "Catalogue of Royal and Noble Authors."

GREEN, VALENTINE, *F.S.A.* *The History and Antiquities of the City and Suburbs of Worcester.* 2 vols. 4to. 1796.

In the first Volume, the "Earl of Glamorgan" is represented as "a man of a most extraordinary genius; in mechanics, a famous but rather too fanciful a projector" (page 260). On this a note refers to his "Century, &c. . . . published in 1655,† and dedicated to Charles II; republished by T. Payne, in 1746."

* Granger has here not only epitomized Walpole's satirical observations, but adopted them as agreeable to his own feelings; it is no wonder, therefore, that less informed compilers, referring to such authorities, should have been led astray by this uncharitable strain of criticism. When Granger states that the Marquis "was one of the most whimsical projectors on record," he simply expresses his own gross ignorance of the labours of Bacon, Ramelli, Branca, De Caus, Fludd, Porta, and a host of other inventors. When he says "he pretended to much more than Archimedes," he either means to insinuate that the Marquis was a mere *pretender*, or, that it was next to impossible that any genius could outshine that of Archimedes. When he throws in the observation "*if we may believe himself*," he oversteps all christian and charitable feeling towards a great mechanical inventor, whose talent he is incapable of appreciating. When he declares that the Marquis's notes of his inventions may be styled "The Dreams of the Marquis of Worcester," he ventures a bold assertion as unbecoming as it is utterly untrue. D.

† The "Century" was written in 1655, but *not published* until 1663. The *second* edition was published in 1746, by the notorious Thomas Payne, or Paine. D.

HARLEIAN MISCELLANY. *Edited by OLDYS and T. PARK. 4to. Vol. 2. 1809. Page 107. (Frag-menta Regalia, &c.)*

WORCESTER.

My Lord Worcester† I have here put last, but not least in the queen's favour; he was of the ancient and noble blood of the Beauforts, and of her ‡ grandfather's kin, by the mother, which the queen could never forget, especially where there was an incurrence of old blood with fidelity, a mixture which ever sorted with the queen's nature; and though there might hap somewhat in this house, which might invert her grace (though not to speak of my lord himself, but in due reverence and honour), I mean contrariety or suspicion in religion; yet the queen ever respected his house, and principally his noble blood, whom she first made master of her horse, and then admitted him of her council of state.

Another paragraph refers in like manner to his talents; it concludes:—

. . . . after a life of very noble and remarkable reputation, and in a peaceable old age (a fate that I make the last, and none of my slightest observations), which befel not many of the rest, . . .

The same. 4to. Vol. 4. 1809. Page 494.

The Irish Cabinet: Or, His Majesty's Secret Papers, for Establishing the Papal Clergy in Ireland; § with other Matters of high Con-

* It is considered the product of Naunton's early years; not printed until after his death.

† [Edward Somerset, fourth Earl of Worcester of his family, and ancestor to the Dukes of Beaufort. He was one of the most complete gentlemen of his time, and excelled in those gallant exercises which then constituted so material a part of an accomplished courtier. He had abilities also for the performance of important public services, but preferred the comforts of an ample patrimony, to the precarious fortunes of a statesman's life. See Lodge].

‡ Elizabeth's.

§ NOTE.—It has been observed by Rapin, that this singularly obscure transaction was not one of the least curious points in the history of Charles I., though Lord Clarendon has thought fit to pass it over in silence. The articles of agreement and secret instructions entrusted to the Earl of Glamorgan, together with

cernment, taken in the Carriages of the Archbishop of Tuam, who was slain at the late Fight at Sleigo in that Kingdom. Together with two exact and full Relations of the several Victories obtained by the Parliament's Forces, through God's Blessing, in the same Kingdom.

"Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, That his Majesty's Papers, taken at Sleigo, be forthwith Printed and Published.

"H. ELSYNGE, Cler. Parl. D. Com."

London, printed for Edward Husband, Printer to the Honourable House of Commons; and are to be sold at his Shop, at the Sign of the Golden Dragon, in Fleet Street, near the Inner-Temple, January 20, 1645. [Quarto, containing 28 pages].

The same. 1811.

INSTRUCTIONS TO EDWARD BOSDON.

From "The King's Cabinet Opened." 1645. 4to. 72 pages, viz :—

The Earl of Glamorgan's Instructions to me, to be presented to your Majesty.

That (God willing) by the end of May, or beginning of June, he will land with six thousand Irish.

That the gentlemen of the several counties of Monmouth, Glamorgan, Brecknock, and Caermarthen, will very speedily for your majesty's service, in securing these parts, raise and arm four thousand men.

That, with the ships, which shall bring over the Irish, his lordship designs to block up Milford haven; at which time, he doubts not to draw these Welch forces into Pembrokeshire.

That, to advance these his undertakings, he hath thirty thousand

- a hint of their accidental discovery, will be found in the present tract: and the mysterious incidents which followed, may be gathered from Rapin, or from "An Enquiry into the share which King Charles had in the transactions of the Earl of Glamorgan," &c., published in 1747. Some acute animadversions on the same proceedings may likewise be found in Lord Orford's Noble Authors, under the article of Edward Somerset.

The Royal Warrant is dated, 20 year of reign, 1644.—Glamorgan's instruction to the Irish, 21 August, 1645.—Articles of Agreement, 25 August, 1645.—Confirmed 3 September, 1645.—Letter in cipher (deciphered), 19 November, 1645.—Letter of R. King, Belfast, 26 November, 1645.—Then follows account of the successes of the Parliamentary army. Occupies 10 pages 4to., pp. 491 to 504. D.

pounds ready, ten thousand muskets, two thousand cases of pistols, eight hundred barrels of powder, besides his own artillery; and is ascertained of thirty thousand pounds more, which will be ready upon his return.

That he hath intelligence from his ships, that divers Hollanders and Dunkirkers come in daily to him.

In order to this service, he commands me humbly to put your majesty in mind of his commission, and that he may, in fitting time, have such command in these counties, as may be suitable to his employment, and conducting to the service in hand (these being counties in which, if other designs of landing fail, he can land in). And that your majesty will seriously consider the services he hath done you, in composing the distractions of the county of Monmouth; and that you will be pleased to countenance Sir Thomas Lundsford, and graciously relieve the country, in such things, as without prejudicing your service, may ease them.

Accompanied by a letter to his majesty, signed Edward Bosdon, dated "March 21, 1644." (Vol. 7. pp. 556-7).

HARLEY, THE LADY BRILLIANA, Wife of Sir Robert Harley, of Brampton Bryan, Knight of the Bath. *Letters of. With Introduction and Notes by* THOMAS TAYLOR LEWIS, A.M. London. (Camden Society). 4to. 1853.

The following extracts are from the several letters, as numbered :—

XXV.—*For my deare sonne Mr. Edward Harley.* (page 31.)

For newes at home, we heare, &c. . . . They say, my lord of Wosters sonne shall be generall of the hors . . . (dated) Mar. this first, 1638. (page 32.)

CLXVII.—*For my deare sonne Mr. Edward Harley.*

. . . . When Sir William Croft came to me, he came from my lord Harbert . . . Jun. 25, 1642. (page 173.)

[A previous letter is dated "Brompton Castell, Jun. 24, 1642."]

CLXXXV.—For my deare sonne Mr. Edward Harley.

. . . . Nine days past my lord Harberd was at Hariford, whear he stayed a weake; theare was heald a counsell of ware, what was the best way to take Brompton; it was concluded to blow it vp, and which counsell pleased them all. The sherife of Rodnorsheare, with the trained bands of that county, and some of Hearifordsheare soulders, weare to come against me. My lord Harberd had apointed a day to come to Prestine, that so his presence might perswade them to goo out of there county. He had commanded them to bring pay for vitals for 10 days. The soulders came to Prestine, but it pleased God to call my lord Harbard another way, for thos in the forest of Deane grwe so strong, that they weare afraid of them. (dated) Feb. 14, 1642. (page 188.)

CCI.—To her son Edward.

. . . . My lord Harbert and Colonel Vaueser, who is to be gouener of Heariford, is gone vp into Moungomeryscheere to rais soulders (dated) June 30, 1643. (page 205.)

[In the notes p. 253. "Woster" p. 32 . . . is explained] Edward Somerset, Lord Herbert of Raglan, afterwards known as Earl of Glamorgan, and second Marquis of Worcester, author of a "Century of Inventions."

HEARNE, THOMAS, F.S.A. *The Antiquities of Great Britain, illustrated in Views of Monasteries, Castles, and Churches. Engraved by W. BYRNE, F.S.A., from Drawings by ——. 2 vols. oblong folio. 1807.*

Ragland Castle, Monmouthshire.

. . . . It came to the ancestors of the present noble possessor, the Duke of Beaufort, by the marriage of Sir Charles Somerset with Elizabeth, grand-child of William Earl of Pembroke (beheaded at Banbury). (Vol. 2, No. 29.)

HEATH, CHARLES, PRINTER. *Historical and Descriptive Accounts of the Ancient and Present State of Ragland Castle.* 8vo. Monmouth. 1806.

RAGLAND CASTLE.—It is situated about 8 miles from Monmouth. It is situated on a hill, and when in its splendour was reckoned one of the finest buildings in England.

In a direct line were three gates. At some distance, on the left, stands the Yellow Tower of Gwent, which for height, strength, and neatness, surpassed most, if not every other tower in England or Wales. It was joined to the castle by a sumptuous arched bridge, encompassed about with an out-wall, with six arched turrets, with battlements, all square stone, adjoining to a deep moat thirty feet broad, wherein was placed an artificial Water-work, which spouted up water to the height of the castle.

Within the walls and the green adjoining (then the Bowling Green, being twelve feet higher than the walk), on the right was a garden plat, next which stood the stables and barns. The bowling green was 260 feet long, and 77 feet broad, and much admired by Charles I.

This castle was a garrison from the beginning of the Civil War, and kept by the Earl at his own charge.

After its surrender the woods in the three parks were destroyed. The artificial roof of the Hall, as it could not well be taken down, remained whole 20 years after the siege. Above 30 vaults of all sorts of rooms and cellars, and 3 arched bridges, besides the tower bridge, are yet standing; but the most curious arch of the chapel and rooms above, with many other fair rooms, are totally destroyed.

Mr. Tregoe's Notes and Observations.

About 1766, the ditch or moat round the tower, called the Citadel, was cleared out, when, under all the rubbish were found several cannon shot, from 6 to 8 pounds weight.

On Wednesday, August the 19th, the castle was surrendered, according to the agreement, to Sir Thomas Fairfax.

Destruction of the Library at Ragland.

Every reader of taste will receive with sorrow the information when he is told, that the library at this castle, belonging to the Marquis of Worcester, esteemed one of the first in Europe, was totally destroyed.

Church Notes.

On the north side of the Chancel is a chapel of the Beaufort family, ten yards long by five wide, where, in a vault underneath, are deposited a small part of the Duke's ancestors. In this chapel, under a canopy, are [were] two whole length recumbent figures, male and female, in white marble, with cushions under their heads and feet, but mutilated, being broken or defaced in every part, though the collar and other insignia of a Knight of the Garter are still discernible. The statues serve, as is generally supposed, to perpetuate the memories of Edward fourth Earl of Worcester, and Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, who died in 1621, and was buried here, as also the said Earl Edward, who was a Knight of the Garter, and died in 1627. These were the parents of the Earl who surrendered the castle.

The recess in the wall, under the canopy, I presume contained an inscription illustrative of the above characters; but the same barbarous hands that destroyed their effigies, no doubt carried away or defaced it.

On the 8th June, 1795, in consequence of the falling in of part of the pavement of this chapel, in which his Grace's ancestors lie interred, I was enabled by the aperture to descend; and, with the assistance of a candle, to survey this receptacle for departed grandeur.

It forms a square of about four yards, vaulted at top; and at the right end is a small recess, about three yards long and four feet wide. In this place, on the ground, are two figures enclosed in lead; one of them is of a very early date, being according to the ancient mode of burial, viz., the exact shape of the body at full length, with only the eyes, nose, and mouth, formed on the metal, similar to some stone figures which lie on the south side of the chancel in the church of Abergavenny, but without any appendage of sword, or dagger, or cushion, or emblem, at the head or feet. The other figure is wrapped in lead, devoid of any form or care whatever.

The vault contains six large coffins, and a small one; the latter is that of the infant Lady Mary Somerset. The substance of wood, which covered the lead, had all mouldered away (the plates which contained the inscriptions being found on the ground), even that of Lady Granville's, which was of oak, covered with crimson velvet, was quite decayed, and, on being touched, crumbled into powder.

I copied all the inscriptions on the coffin of this lady, which are engraved on square pieces of copper, and are to be read as follows, viz.:—

I.

“*Illustrissimi Principis Edwardi, Marchionis et Comitis Wigorniae, Comitis de Glamorgan, Baronis Herbert de Ragland, et qui obiit apud Londini tertio die Aprilis, A. Dni. M,DC,LXVII.*”

Translation.

The most Illustrious Prince Edward, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Herbert of Ragland, who died at London, the third day of April, in the year of our Lord, 1667.

“Loyal to his Prince, a true lover of his country,

“And to his Friend most constant.”

This nobleman, the eldest son and heir of Henry Marquis of Worcester, succeeded his father (who surrendered Ragland castle), anno 1646, in all his honours, was the second Marquis of Worcester, and by King Charles I. was constituted Lord Lieutenant of South Wales; which King also directed several letters to this Edward, in the lifetime of the Marquis his father, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan; which title he had conferred upon him, as also that of Baron Beauffort, of Caldicot Castle, in the county of Monmouth.

* * There was not any plate to the memory of the Marchioness.

Then follow the inscription of—

II. Lord Charles Somerset, aged 21, 1710. N. S.

III. Rebecca, Lady Granville.

IV. The Right Hon. John Lord Somerset, 10 years old. 31st Dec. 1704.

V. The Lady Mary Somerset—infant—1 day old, 8 Feb., 1685-6.

☞ Soon after this visit, the vault was closed up in such a firm and secure manner, as in all human probability never to be again exposed to public view.

HEATH, JAMES. *A Brief Chronicle of the late War in the three Kingdoms of England, Scotland, and Ireland. Composed and ended by the happy restitution of King Charles the Second. In Four Parts. From 1637, to this present year, 1663. By H. I. Olim St. Eccl. Ch. Oxon. Second Edition. 12mo. 1663.*

A MS. Note at the beginning of a copy in the British Museum, states the "Author of this booke was James Heath. Vide A. à Wood, page 226 ;" a modern note adding, "old edition."

Wallingford yielded July 28, 1646.

[Fairfax being at Bath for his health] . . . and from thence, being informed of the resolution of the noble Marquis of Worcester, in defending his castle at Ragland (where he had made many desperate sallies, and kept the besiegers at hard and constant duty), he advanced to the aid and assistance of his forces under Colonel Morgan, Sir Trevor Williams, and Colonel Langhorn, and upon his arrival sent the Marquis this summons. [7 August, 1646. Signed, Thomas Fairfax].

Then follow letters of the General and the Marquis, negotiating.

The first result between them was at the desire of the Marquess, a cessation for six hours, but nothing being concluded on, the army proceeded in their approaches, which were cast up within 60 yards of their works, when the Marquess was induced and perswaded by them within, to come to a capitulation, which was in effect the same with others; and on the 19th of August, the castle was surrendered, according to agreement, into which the General entered, and had some speech with the Marquess, and so back again to Bath.

There marched out besides the Marquess—who cast himself wholly upon the Parliament—the Lord Charley, his son, the Countess of Glamorgan, Sir Philip Jones, Doctor Bayly, a Commissary, four Colonels, eighty-two Captains, sixteen Lieutenants, six Cornets, four Ensigns, four Quarter-masters, fifty-two Esquires and Gentlemen, as by the catalogue of them taken by the Advocate of the army appeared.

I do not wonder the gallant Marquess was so loth to part with this house, for not long after—and tis presumed from some thought, sad-

ness, and trouble of mind, of being forced from this his castle, and exposed to the fury of his enemies—he departed this life. A man of very great parts, and becoming his honours, of great fortitude of mind, either actively or passively, and to whom the king was much beholden. He was nevertheless better at his pen* than the sword, and a great deal happier, for he hath used that with great success, as some of his works in print, viz., his Apophthegms, and discourses, and disputes with his Majesty concerning religion do abundantly demonstrate. He lived to see himself undone, and a most plentiful estate spoiled and ruined, but anticipated and foreran that of the kingdom, which soon after followed.

HOLLAND, LADY S. *A Memoir of the Reverend Sydney Smith. Edited by MRS. AUSTIN. 2 vols. 8vo. 1855.*

“The progress of the world in the last 50 years almost takes my breath away (observed the Rev. Sydney Smith). Steam and electricity have advanced it beyond the dreams of the wildest visionary 200 years ago. By the bye, on the subject of steam, I have a most curious letter, which I extracted from a periodical [? 1843-4], and will show you; it struck me as so interesting, that I made inquiries about it from the author [? editor] of the publication, and *have some reason to believe it is authentic.*”

Letter of Marion de Lorme to the Marquis de Cinq-Mars.†

“Paris, February, 1641.

“My dear Effiart,

“While you are forgetting me at Narbonne, &c. . . . I, according to your express desire, am doing the honours of Paris to your English lord the Marquis of Worcester; ‡ &c. . . . [Visit-

* This fallacious remark arises from Heath attributing the works of Dr. Bayly to the Marquis. D.

† See “A Summer amongst the Bocages and the Vines,” by Louisa Stuart Costello, 2 vols. 8vo. 1840. A copy of this forged letter will there be found in the 2nd vol. at page 51. D.

‡ Henry, Earl and afterwards Marquis of Worcester, died in 1646. In 1641, the commencement of the Civil War, he was defending his castle at Raglan. His son and heir was Edward, Lord Herbert, then chiefly engaged in promoting the royal cause. D.

ing the Bicêtre]. ‘This man,’ continued the keeper, ‘is named Salomon de Caus; * he came from Normandy four years ago [1637], to present to the king a statement of the wonderful effects that might be produced from his invention,’” &c.

HOOPER, JACOB. *An Impartial History of the Rebellion and Civil Wars in England, during the Reign of King Charles the First. Collected from Clarendon, Bishop Kennet, Echard, Rushworth, &c. Folio.* 1738.

HOUGH, CHARLES, PRINTER, Monmouth. *A Companion to Ragland Castle; or, a Familiar Description of that Beautiful and Interesting Ruin. Monmouth. 4to. pp. 47.* 1833.

HOWEL, JAMES. *Londinopolis; an Historicall Discourse, or Perlustration of the City of London, &c. Whereunto is added another of the City of Westminster. Folio.* 1657.

Treating “Of the Strand,” p. 349, Howel observes:—

“Then is there Bedford House, which was sometimes the Bishop of Carlisle’s Inne. It stretched from the Savoy to Ivy bridge, where Sir Robert Cecil, Earl of Salisbury, raised a large and stately house of brick and timber. Worcester house lies sideling of it, and there being a great Walnut tree there growing, which much hindered the prospect of Salisbury house eastward, the Earl bargained with one of the Lord Edward Worcester’s servants, that if he could get leave of his lord to cut down that tree, he would give him £100. The servant told his lord of it, who bade him fell down the tree and take the money. But the old Earl (there being no good correspondence betwixt

* Salomon de Caus died in 1630. See the articles under Figure, and Muirhead. D.

Salisbury and him) caused presently a new brick building to be there erected, where the tree stood."

HOWITT, WILLIAM AND MARY. *Ruined Abbeys and Castles of Great Britain.* 4to. 1862.

RAGLAN CASTLE.

Not farre from thence, a famous castle fine,
That Ragglan hight, stands moated almost round.*

The ruins, including the citadel, occupy a tract of ground one-third of a mile in circumference.

. . . . It is built of a fine light-coloured freestone.†

. . . . (It) occupied an irregular square, enclosing two courts.

Great hall and chapel. Its windows, chiefly square and mullioned, and each successive story divided by a running band.

. . . . Hall or banqueting room 60 feet long, and 27 feet broad.

. . . . The earliest style is not anterior to Henry V. . . . the latest Charles I.

It was *nearly* the last fortress in the kingdom that surrendered to the republican army.

The son of this Henry was Edward, the sixth Earl and, second Marquis of Worcester, who was created by Charles I. Earl of Glamorgan. Like his father, he was a firm catholic (he) was engaged by Charles I. to bring over ten thousand Irish to enable him to crush the liberties of England. The scheme failed; he was arrested by the Marquis of Ormond and Lord Digby; and Charles hastened to disavow the conduct of Glamorgan, though nothing is better ascertained than that he acted wholly in concert with the king. The transaction gave immense disgust in England, and did the greatest mischief to Charles; even his staunch adherent, Clarendon, denouncing it in strong terms. (page 93.)

1652. Glamorgan followed the fortunes of Charles II., and being sent to England on his concerns in 1652, he was discovered and imprisoned. To obtain his liberation he offered to make important discoveries to Cromwell; *and these, after some hesitation, were accepted.*‡

* From Churchyard's Worthies of Wales—time of Queen Elizabeth.

† It is of a red colour, and in wet weather acquires a dark brick red shade. D.

‡ This statement is wholly unfounded. See page 217 of the "Life and Times of the Marquis of Worcester." D.

His son, who had hitherto lived in France,* was permitted to return, enjoyed the confidence of Cromwell, and a pension of £2000 per annum.

This was the famous Marquis of Worcester who wrote and published in 1663, "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such inventions as I can at present call to mind to have tried and perfected." Horace Walpole sneers at this book, little dreaming what was to come out of it, and dubbed it "A list of a hundred projects, most of them impossibilities." One of which the clever biographer of "Noble Authors," would doubtless have considered the most impossible of all was the steam-engine, and in its train all our present great steam and railway systems. But in this work of the Marquis was the following description of a fire-engine, in the sixty-eighth article of the "Century of Scantlings:"—"An admirable and forcible way to drive up water by fire," &c. He then goes on to describe how he has forced water up a strong cylinder forty feet high; and how he could keep up the action by *admitting cold water by a couple of cocks*, so that as the water in one (one what?) was being consumed, it could be supplied first by one cock, and then by the other, &c.

This certainly was not the first time the idea of exercising force by steam had occurred; for Gibbon, in his "Decline and Fall," relates how the architect of St. Sophia, in Constantinople, avenged himself of the annoyances of his next neighbour, a lawyer, by running pipes up his house-side, and introducing them under his roof, and continually shaking the house over his head by explosions of steam. Neither does it appear that the idea was an original suggestion of the Marquis's own mind or experiments, but that in Paris he had seen the unfortunate Salomon de Caus, who was confined in the Bicêtre as a lunatic,† for asserting the wonders that might be done by steam. We are *afraid* that the Marquis, being of an *experimental turn*, listened to the poor man's supposed lunacy, and on his return to England, made a number of experiments at his house at Lambeth, and boasted much of the wondrous power of his fire-engine. But if the Marquis did not do proper honour to de Caus, he was destined to receive the same treatment. (!) According to the "Experimental Philosophy" of Desaguliers, a Captain Savary bought up all the books of the Marquis that he could lay his hands on, burnt them, and started

* There is no ground whatever for this assertion. D.

† This is the apocryphal story due to the forgery of the pretended letter of Madame de Lorme. D.

the idea as his own. In consequence of the number of the Marquis's "*Century of Scantlings*" destroyed by Savary,* the book is very rare, but the contents of it may be found in the eighteenth volume of the "*Gentleman's Magazine*."† Thus from *Raglan*‡ issued, if not the origination of the marvellous agency of steam, the great revolutionizer of the world, at least the revival of it.

HUME, DAVID. *The History of England, in 8 vols.*
8vo. 1778.

In Vol. VI., the following passages occur :—

1643.—Sir William Waller began to distinguish himself among the generals of the Parliament.

. . . . After taking Winchester and Chichester, he advanced towards Gloucester, which was in a manner blockaded by lord Herbert, who had levied considerable forces in Wales [Rush. Vol. vi. pp. 92, 100]. While he attacked the Welsh on one side, a sally from Gloucester made impression on the other. Herbert was defeated; 500 of his men killed on the spot; 1,000 taken prisoners; and he himself escaped with some difficulty to Oxford. [?]

1643.—Edmund Waller, the first refiner of English versification, was a member of the lower house; a man of considerable fortune, [remarkable for] the politeness and elegance of his manners. (p. 514.)

1643.—State of Ireland. After the commencement of the Irish insurrection, the English Parliament, though they undertook the suppression of it, had ever been too much engaged either in military projects, or in expedients at home, to take any effectual step towards finishing that enterprise. They had entered indeed into a contract with the Scots, for sending over an army of 10,000 men into Ireland.

. . . . But except this contract . . . all other measures of the Parliament . . . were either insignificant, or tended rather to the prejudice of the protestant cause in Ireland . . . (their measures only) infused zeal and animosity into the enemy.

(Charles). A truce with the rebels he thought would enable his Irish subjects to provide for their own support, and procure him an army against the English Parliament.

* There is no authority for naming any special work destroyed by Savary. D.

† This is a singular reference to make to a work of such celebrity as "*The Century*." D.

‡ Why from *Raglan*? Lambeth, properly Vauxhall, having just before been named. D.

1643.—Accordingly, the king gave orders to Ormond and the justices, to conclude for a year, a cessation of arms with the council of Kilkenny, by whom the Irish were governed, and to leave both sides in possession of their present advantages. (Vol. VI., page 546.)

In Vol. VII., it is stated :—

1646.—After the cessation with the Irish rebels, the king was desirous of concluding a final peace with them, and obtaining their assistance in England. And he gave authority to Ormond, lord lieutenant, to promise them an abrogation of all the penal laws enacted against catholics ; together with the suspension of Poining's statute with regard to some particular bills, which should be agreed on. Lord Herbert, created Earl of Glamorgan (though his patent had not yet passed the seals), having occasion for his private affairs to go to Ireland, the king considered that this nobleman, being a catholic, and allied to the best Irish families, might be of service. He also foresaw that farther concessions with regard to religion might probably be demanded by the bigotted Irish ; and that, as these concessions, however necessary, would give great scandal to the protestant zealots in his three kingdoms, it would be requisite, both to conceal them during some time, and to preserve Ormond's character, by giving private orders to Glamorgan to conclude and sign these articles. But as he had a better opinion of Glamorgan's zeal and affection for his service than of his capacity,* he enjoined him to communicate all his measures to Ormond ; and though the final conclusion of the treaty must be executed only in Glamorgan's own name, he was required to be directed in the steps towards it by the opinion of the lord lieutenant. Glamorgan, bigotted to his religion,† and passionate for the king's service, but guided in these pursuits by no manner of judgment or discretion, secretly, of himself, without any communication with Ormond, concluded a peace with the council of Kilkenny, and agreed in the king's name, that the Irish should enjoy all the churches, of which they had ever been in possession since the commencement of their insurrection, on condition that they should assist the king in England with a body of ten thousand men. This transaction was discovered by accident.

* This is a fair presumption from the tone of the postscript to *one* letter written by the King to Ormond ; but his own future conduct showed unbounded confidence in Glamorgan's "capacity," which offers but another and a striking-proof of Charles's insincerity. D.

† "Bigotted to his religion." Of course his being a Roman Catholic affords striking evidence of *bigotry* ! D.

[The titular archbishop of Tuam being killed by a sally of the garrison of Sligo.] (page 66.)

The Marquis of Worcester, a man past 84,* was the last in England that submitted to the authority of the Parliament. He defended Ragland castle to extremity, and opened not its gates till the middle of August. (Vol. VII., page 76.)

In Vol. VII., among the notes, page 516, occurs the following critique:—

Dr. Birch has written a Treatise on this subject (Glamorgan's).

. . . . The letter, whose postscript is mentioned by the king, is to be found in Carte, Vol. II., App. XIII.

As the king had really so low an opinion of Glamorgan's understanding, it is very unlikely that he would trust him with the sole management of so important and delicate a treaty.†

That the king judged aright of this nobleman's character, appears from his *Century of Arts or Scantlings of Inventions*, which is a ridiculous compound of lies, chimeras, and impossibilities, and shows what might be expected from such a man.‡

HUTTON, CHARLES, LL.D., F.R.S. *Philosophical and Mathematical Dictionary*. 2 vols. 4to. 1815.

It is one proof, among many, of the tardy justice done to the Marquis of Worcester, that no article is devoted to him among other eminent names occurring in this work. And the only mention of him appears under the article "Steam Engine," which briefly states:—

The earliest account to be met with of the invention of this engine, is in the Marquis of Worcester's small book entitled a "Century of Inventions" (being a description of 100 notable discoveries), published in the year 1663, where he proposed the raising of great quan-

* Only about 70 years of age. D.

† Hume here persists in giving Charles credit for truth in *one* statement which all his future letters and acts abundantly falsify. D.

‡ The great historian, politician, and metaphysician, here displays his utter inability to grapple with mathematical and mechanical subjects. To Hume the "Century" was truly a fountain sealed. D.

tities of water by the force of steam, raised from water by means of fire; and he mentions an engine of that kind, of his own contrivance, which would raise a continual stream like a fountain 40 feet high, by means of two cocks, which were alternately and successively turned by a man to admit the steam, and to re-fill the vessel with cold water, the fire being continually kept up.

After alluding to Sir S. Morland—his account of his calculations, Brit. Museum, Harleian Catalogue, Vol 3, No. 5771; who dates his invention 1682, 17 years prior to Savery—Hutton proceeds:—

This invention then not meeting with encouragement, probably owing to the confused state of public affairs at that time, it was neglected, and lay dormant several years, until one Captain Thomas Savery, having read the Marquis of Worcester's books (?) several years afterwards, tried many experiments on the force and power of steam; and at last hit upon a method of applying it to raise water. He then bought up and destroyed all the Marquis's books that could be got, and claimed the honour of the invention to himself, and obtained a patent for it, pretending that he had discovered this secret of nature by accident.

It appears he could only construct small engines, which were insufficient for draining mines.

The largest engine he erected, was for the York-buildings Company in London, for supplying the inhabitants of the Strand and that neighbourhood with water. [A full account of his invention appears] in Mr. Savery's book, entitled the "Miner's Friend."

JOHNSON, GEORGE W. *The Fairfax Correspondence. Memoirs of the Reign of Charles the First.* 4 vols. 8vo. 1848-9.

KENNET, DR. WHITE, Bishop of Peterborough. *A Complete History of England: with the Lives of all the Kings and Queens thereof.* 3 vols. folio. 1706.

The Index refers to Vol. 2, as follows:—

Worcester, Somerset, Earl of, sends his daughter to Brussels to be bred a nun; p. 654. Reprimanded by King James, *ibid*.

At page 654, occurs:—Camden's *Annals of King James I.*

1620. September. The King reprimanded the Earl of Worcester, being informed that his daughter was sent to Bruxells to be made a nun.

The Index refers to Vol. 3, as follows:—

Worcester, Marquis of, comes into England to promote Charles II.'s interest, p. 188. Taken and imprisoned, *ibid*.

The passage referred to at page 188, states:—

The king was a refugee in the court of France. . . . The king of France was in himself disposed to assist, and, if possible, to restore the Royal Family of England; but his commanding minister, the Cardinal Mazarine, was always averse to it. So that all our distressed prince could do was to send abroad his envoys and agents to solicit, in vain, for justice and relief. He sent into England the noble Marquis of Worcester, for private intelligence and supplies; but he was taken up prisoner in London, and committed to the Tower in September,* where he was threatened with a speedy trial, and worse punished with a long confinement.

KENNET, DR. WHITE. *A Register and Chronicle Ecclesiastical and Civil; from the Restoration of Charles II. Faithfully taken from the MS. Collections of the Lord Bishop of Peterborough. Folio. 1st Vol. 1728.*

In Vol. I., page 202, occurs the following marginal note and particulars:—

Monday, July 9, 1660. Orders for delivering the deeds and evidences of the Marquis of Worcester.

Upon information given to the House of Lords, that Elizabeth

* According to Bayly's *History of the Tower*, this circumstance occurred in September, 1652. He petitioned in 1654, having then been *long* in prison. See the "Life of the Marquis of Worcester," 1865.

Cromwell, widow, the relic of Oliver Cromwell, Richard Cromwell, Esq., and Henry Lord Herbert, have many deeds, evidences, and writings belonging to the Lord Marquis of Worcester. Ordered by the Lords, that they deliver them up, &c.

At page 413, we are informed, 13 Car. II. Dugdale's Bar. Tom. II., p. 466, states:—

The proceeding to the Coronation was in the following order.

[Among others]

1661. April 23. The Marquess of Dorchester, the Marquess of Worcester, in their robes, with their coronets in their hands.

At page 419, occurs:—

Homage paid by the nobles.

[After the oath given by the Archbishop of Canterbury and other bishops, saluting the king]

Then came up [among others]

So likewise did the Marquesses of Worcester and Dorchester.

At page 495, 13 Car. II., July 1661, we are informed that:—

Upon the Resolution of the Lords that the Indulgence to be granted to the Roman Catholicks should not be extended to the Jesuits—that society drew up a paper entitled, Reasons why the Jesuits hope that they should partake of the favour shewed to other Priests, in taking away the sanguinary Laws.

* * * * *

As for noble persons who lost great estates, and endured much hardship for his Majesty, the late Duchess of Buckingham, the late Marquis of Worcester, the late Earl of Shrewsbury, were Penitents of the Society, as other prime Nobility yet in being.

LEYBURN, GEORGE, *D.D.*, Chaplain to Henrietta Maria, Queen of England. *Memoirs of; being a Journal of his Agency for Prince Charles in Ireland, in the year 1647.* *12mo. 1722.

See page 111, for notice of this work, by Dr. Lingard. Dr. Leyburn was born at Westmoreland in 1597.

LINGARD, JOHN, *D.D.* *A History of England.*
12mo. Vol. X. 1844.

CHARLES I.—1647.

* * * * *

Charles was not yet weaned from the expectation of succour from Ireland. At Newcastle he had consoled the hours of his captivity with dreams of the mighty efforts for his deliverance which would be made by Ormond, and Glamorgan, and the council at Kilkenny. To the first of these he forwarded two messages, one openly through Lanark, the Scottish secretary, the other clandestinely through lord Digby, who proceeded to Dublin from France. By the first Ormond received a positive command to break off the treaty with the Catholics; and by the second he was told to adhere to his former instructions, and to obey no order which was not transmitted to him by the queen or the prince. His letter to Glamorgan proves more clearly the distress to which he was reduced, and the confidence which he reposed in the exertions of that nobleman.

“If (he writes) you can raise a large sum of money by pawning my kingdoms for that purpose, I am content you should do it; and if I recover them, I will fully repay that money. And tell theuncio, that if once I can come into his and your hands, which ought to be extremely wish'd for by you both, as well for the sake of England as Ireland, since all the rest, as I see, despise me, I will do it, &c.”*

But religion was still the rock on which the royal hopes were destined to split.

LINGARD, JOHN, *D.D.* *The History of England.*
10 vols. 8vo. 5th Edition. 1849.

The Index supplies the following references:—

Herbert, Lord, his zeal in the cause of Charles I. viii. 115; made •

* Birch's Inquiry, page 245. I may here mention that Glamorgan, when he was marquess of Worcester, published “A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions,” &c., which Hume pronounces “a ridiculous compound of lies, chimeras, and impossibilities, enough to show what might be expected from such a man.” If the reader peruse Mr. Partington's recent edition [1825] of this treatise, he will probably conclude that the historian had never seen it, or that he was unable to comprehend it.

earl of Glamorgan, and sent to Ireland to treat with the Catholics, 116; concludes a secret treaty, 117; Digby complains of the proceedings, and Glamorgan is imprisoned, 118; is released, and prepares to raise the siege of Chester, 126; disbands his troops, *ibid*; Charles's letter to him, 145; his "Century of Inventions," 146, *note*; account of his mission to Ireland, and the king's falsehood, Appendix, 623.

In Vol. VIII, page 114, A.D. 1645, Dr. Lingard says:

The reader will have frequently remarked the king's impatience for the arrival of military aid from Ireland. It is now time to notice the intrigue in which he founded his hopes, and the causes which led to his disappointment. All his efforts to conclude a peace with the insurgents had failed through the obstinacy of the ancient Irish, who required as an indispensable condition the legal establishment of their religion.* The Catholics, they alleged, were the people of Ireland; they had now regained many of the churches, which, not a century before, had been taken from their fathers; and they could not in honour or conscience resign them to the professors of another religion. Charles had indulged a hope that the lord-lieutenant would devise some means of satisfying their demand without compromising the character of his sovereign;† but the scruples or caution of Ormond compelled him to look out for a minister of less timid and more accommodating disposition, and he soon found one in the Lord Herbert, a catholic, and son to the Marquess of Worcester. Herbert felt the most devoted attachment to his sovereign. He had lived with him for 20 years in habits of intimacy: in conjunction with his father, he had spent above two hundred thousand pounds in support of the royal cause; and both had repeatedly and publicly avowed their determination to stand or fall with the throne. To him, therefore, the king explained his difficulties, his views, and his wishes. Low as he was sunk, he had got a sufficient resource left in the two armies in Ireland. With them he might make head against his enemies, and re-establish his authority. But unfortunately this powerful and necessary aid was withheld from him by the obstinacy of the Irish Catholics, whose demands were such, that, to grant them publicly would be to forfeit the affection and support of all the Protestants in his dominions. He knew but of one way to elude the difficulty—the employment of a secret and confidential minister, whose credit

* Rinuccini's MS. Narrative.

† See the Correspondence in Carte's Ormond, II., App. xv. xviii. xx. xxii; III., 372, 387, 401; Charles's Works, 155.

with the Catholics would give weight to his assurances, and whose loyalty would not refuse to incur danger or disgrace for the benefit of his sovereign. Herbert cheerfully tendered his services. It was agreed that he should negotiate with the confederates for the immediate aid of an army of ten thousand men; that, as the reward of their willingness to serve the king, he should make to them certain concessions on the point of religion; that these should be kept secret, as long as the disclosure might be likely to prejudice the royal interests; and that Charles, in the case of discovery, should be at liberty to disavow the proceedings of Herbert, till he might find himself in a situation to despise the complaints and the malice of his enemies.*

Jun. 2, 1645. For this purpose, Herbert (now created earl of Glamorgan) was furnished, 1. with a commission to levy men, to coin money, and to employ the revenues of the crown for their support; 2. with a warrant to grant, on certain conditions, to March 12. the Catholics of Ireland, such concessions as it was not prudent for the king or the lieutenant openly to make; 3. with a promise on the part of Charles to ratify whatever engagements his envoy might conclude, even if they were contrary to law; 4. and with different letters for the pope, the nuncio, and the several princes, from whom subsidies might be expected. But care was taken that none of these documents should come to the knowledge of the council. The commission was not sealed in the usual manner; the names of the persons to whom the letters were to be addressed were not inserted; and all the papers were in several respects informal; for this purpose, that the king might have a plausible pretext to deny their authenticity in the event of a premature disclosure†.

Glamorgan proceeded on his chivalrous mission, and after many adventures and escapes, landed in safety in Ireland. That he communicated the substance of his instructions to Ormond, cannot be doubted; and, if there were aught in his subsequent proceedings of which the lord-lieutenant remained ignorant, that ignorance was affected and voluntary on the part of Ormond.‡ At Dublin both joined in the negotiation with the Catholic deputies: from Dublin, Glamorgan proceeded to Kilkenny, where the supreme council, satisfied with his authority, and encouraged by the advice of Ormond, concluded with him a treaty, by which it was stipulated that the

* Clarendon's Papers, ii. 201.

† See authorities in Note A.

‡ See same.

Aug. 25. Catholics should enjoy the public exercise of their religion, and retain all churches, and the revenues of churches, which were not actually in possession of the Protestant clergy; and that in return they should, against a certain day, supply the king with a body of ten thousand armed men, and should devote two-thirds of the ecclesiastical revenues to the service during the war.*

To the surprise of all who were not in the secret, the public treaty now proceeded with unexpected facility. The only point in debate between the lord-lieutenant and the deputies, respected their demand to be relieved by Act of Parliament from all penalties for the performance of the Divine service and the administration of the sacraments, after any other form than that of the Established Church. Ormond was aware of their ulterior object; he became alarmed, and insisted on a proviso, that such article should not be construed to extend to any service performed, or sacraments administered, in cathedral or parochial churches. After repeated discussions, two expedients were suggested; one, that in place of the disputed article should be substituted another, providing that any concession with respect to religion which the king might afterwards grant, should be considered as making part of the present treaty; the other, that no mention should be made of religion at all, but that the lieutenant should sign a private engagement not to molest the Catholics in the possession of those churches which they now held, but leave the question to the decision of a free parliament. To this both parties assented; and

Nov. 11. the deputies returned to Kilkenny to submit the result of the conferences to the judgment of the general assembly:†

* Dr. Leyburn, who was sent by the queen to Ireland in 1647, tells us, on the authority of the nuncio and the bishop of Clogher, "that my lord of Worcester (Glamorgan) was ready to justify that he had exactly followed his instructions, and particularly that concerning the lord-lieutenant, who he had made acquainted with all that he had transacted with the Irish, of which he could produce proof."—Birch, Inquiry, 322. Nor will any one doubt it, who attends to the letter of Ormond to Lord Muskerry, on the 11th of August, just after the arrival of Glamorgan at Kilkenny, in which, speaking of Glamorgan, he assured him, and through him the council of the confederates, that he knew "no subject in England upon whom favour and authority with his majesty they can better rely than upon his lordship's, nor . . . with whom, he (Ormond) would sooner agree for the benefit of this kingdom."—Birch, 62. And another to Glamorgan himself on February 11th, in which he says, "Your lordship may securely go on in the way you have proposed to yourself, to serve the king, without fear of interruption from me, or so much as inquiring into the means you work by." Ibid 163. See also another letter, of April 6th, in Leland, iii. 283.

† Compare Carte, i. 548, with *Vindicæ Cath.* Hib. 11, 13.

But before this, the secret treaty with Glamorgan, which had been concealed from all but the leading members of the council, had by accident come to the knowledge of the parliament. About the middle of October, the titular archbishop of Tuam was slain in a skirmish between two parties of Scots and Irish, near Sligo; and in the carriage of the prelate were found duplicates of the whole negotiation. The discovery was kept secret; but at Christmas Ormond received a copy of these important papers from a friend, with an intimation that the originals had been, for some weeks, in possession of the committee of both nations in London. It was evident that to save the royal reputation, some decisive measure must be immediately taken. A council was called. Digby, who looked upon himself as the king's confidential minister, but had been kept in ignorance of the whole transaction, commented on it with extreme severity. Glamorgan had been guilty of unpardonable presumption. Without the permission of the king, or the privity of the lord-lieutenant, he had concluded a treaty with rebels, and pledged the king's name to the observance of conditions pregnant with the most disastrous consequences. It was an usurpation of the royal authority, an offence little short of high treason. The accused, faithful to his trust, made but a feeble defence, and was committed to close custody. In the despatches from the council to Charles, Digby showed that he looked on the concealment which had been practised towards him as a personal affront, and expressed his sentiments with a warmth and freedom not the most grateful to the royal feelings.*

Note A. page 117, states :—

Nothing more clearly shows the readiness of Charles to engage in intrigue, and the subtleties and falsehood to which he could occasionally descend, than the history of Glamorgan's mission to Ireland. In this note I purpose to lay before the reader the substance of the several documents relating to the transaction.

[Consisting of 8 pages closely printed].

In 1854, appeared the 6th edition of this history, in the index of which the following references occur :—

* Rushworth, vi. 239, 240. Carte's Ormond, iii. 436—440. "You do not believe," writes Hyde to secretary Nicholas, "that my lord Digby knew of my lord Glamorgan's commission and negotiation in Ireland. I am confident he did not; for he shewed me the copies of letters which he had written to the king upon it, which ought not in good manners to have been written; and I believe will not be forgiven to him, by those for whose service they were written."—Clarendon's Papers, ii. 346.

Appendix, page 308. (Charles I., Warrant, Oxford, 12th March, 20th year of reign, 1644.)

(Lingard says)—I have in my possession the original warrant itself, with the king's signature and private seal, bearing the arms of the three kingdoms, a crown above, and C. R. on the sides, and indorsed in the same hand-writing with the body of the warrant, "The Earl of Glamorgan's expeditional warrant to Ireland."

(Clarendon in his Correspondence with secretary Nicholas, says)—

"I fear there is very much in that transaction of Ireland, both before and since, that you and I was never thought wise enough to be advised with in."—Clarendon's Papers, ii. 337.

At page 311, it is observed that :—

About the beginning of June, 1647, Sir John Somerset arrived in Rome, with a letter from Charles to Innocent X. (no doubt appealing for money and assistance, but failed). (The Papers in reply are) dated 29th June, 1647.

LISTER, T. H. *Life and Administration of Edward, First Earl of Clarendon ; with Original Correspondence.* 3 vols. 8vo. 1837.

In Vol. III. page 108, the Marquis of Worcester is mentioned as being celebrated for his ingenious work, the "Century of Inventions," published in 1665.*

LITERATURE ; THE ROYAL SOCIETY OF THE UNITED KINGDOM. *Transactions of.* 4to. Vol. II. 1834.

The IXth article, page 352, is a memoir, read Feb. 1826, being—"Some account of the Manuscript Library at Holkham, in Norfolk, belonging to T. W. Coke, Esq. By W. Roscoe, Esq., R A., R.S.L." In the 3rd paragraph on "Synods, Councils, Conclaves, &c.," the author remarks :—

* Say 1663.

To these materials for ecclesiastical history may be added the extensive and very important collection of documents known by the name of THE NUNCIO'S MEMOIRS, and comprised in eight large folio volumes, under the title of "*Joannis Baptistæ Rinuccini, de Hæresis, Anglicanæ intrusione et progressu, et de Bello Catholico ad annum 1641, cæpto, exindeque per aliquot annos gesto, Commentarius.*" Rinuccini was archbishop of Fermo, and was the nuncio, or legate, sent by Innocent X., in the year 1645, to the Catholics in Ireland. His character is given at length in Carte's Life of the Duke of Ormonde, vol. i. page 558; and a particular and candid account of his conduct in Ireland may be found in Mr. Butler's Memoirs of the Catholics, vol. ii. pp. 375, *et seq.*, where he says, "The disastrous result of his (Rinuccini's) nunciature, and the reception which he met with at Rome, affected him so much, that in a short time afterwards he died of grief." Mr. Carte, in reference to this collection, and to lord Leicester, by whom it was added to the Holkham Library, says, in the preface to his history (page 5), "I was allowed the perusal of this work by a noble peer of this realm, who, in his travels to Italy and other foreign countries, collected this, with a great many valuable manuscripts of great use in the commonwealth of learning, and which he is very free of communicating for the good of the public. I have had frequent occasion of quoting this collection, for many particulars which would not otherwise have come to light, as will appear by the references thereto in the course of this history."

LODGE, EDMUND, Pursuivant of Arms, &c. *Illustrations of British History, Biography, and Manners.* 3 vols. 4to. 1791.

Vol. III. contains :—

WORCESTER, Edward Somerset (fourth) Earl of; his character, page 167—his whimsical account of the ladies of Anne of Denmark's court, 227—a grant of lands to him, 254—his letters, 147, 166, 226, 247, 263, 264, 266, 268, 269, 272, 273, 284, 323, 375, 378, 381.

At page 171, is a letter from Sir Thomas Edmonds to the Earl of Shrewsbury, dated

"From the Corte of Woodstock, in haste, the eleventh of September, 1603," in which mention is made of "Ladye Russell, she being absent in Wales, with her daughter the Ladye Harbet."

And thereon Lodge adds the following note:—

Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of John Lord Russel, second son of Francis, second Earl of Bedford: Anne, her only child, had been lately married to Henry Lord Herbert,* son and heir of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester.

LODGE, EDMUND, Norroy King of Arms, *F.S.A.*
Portraits and Memoirs of the most Illustrious Personages of British History. Royal 8vo. 1832.

The author of the memoir of “Edward Somerset, second Marquis of Worcester,” included in this work, candidly commences by stating:—

Though much has been written of this nobleman, it can scarcely be doubted that the most important facts of his story *remain untold*, and indeed *undiscovered*, nor do we know *where to seek them*.

In the absence of a better authority the writer has evidently drawn from the turbid source supplied by Horace Walpole, thus:—

He was a statesman, a philosopher, and a mechanician, and *in each of these stations a mystic*. He was a man of parts, or a madman, or both.

He next assumes his having gratified his “ardent inclination to the severest scientific studies” only “in extensive foreign travel,” and that he “had gleaned in a long absence, the most curious intelligence that *Europe* could afford in *every* branch of the useful arts.” After raising this fiction, for it is based on no certain intelligence, he confidently adds:—

It is not strange then that we should be *almost* without intelligence of him till the commencement of the grand rebellion.

That is to say, when he was forty years of age, up to which period it is presumed he was principally

* Afterwards first Marquis of Worcester.

abroad. In accordance with this view, the earliest notice of him as Lord Herbert, dates January 1643. n.s.

Speaking of him as Earl of Glamorgan, and his operations in Ireland, it is observed :—

It may be said that the government of the island was at that time [1645] divided between the king's lieutenant [Ormond] and the pope's nuncio [Rinuccini], who held a sort of court at Kilkenny, and mixed with an absolute spiritual authority no small degree of independence of temporal affairs.

The treaty of peace concluded with the council of Kilkenny and the proposal to raise 10,000 men, is next considered :—

While the levy was in progress, and Herbert [Glamorgan] preparing to take the command, that singular person, George Lord Digby, who held the now almost nominal office of Secretary of State to Charles, arrived in Dublin, as it were in a private character, for he was a fugitive from recent military defeat, and, on the 26th of December, accused Herbert at the council table of having counterfeited the king's order authorizing the treaty, and demanded that he should be arrested on suspicion of high treason.

* * * * *

These criminal charges, and demonstrations of anger, were wholly groundless and affected [on the part of Charles I.], yet, such was Herbert's profound devotion to his master, that he endured them, and the scorn and obloquy which followed them, with a patience truly magnanimous.

In concluding this affair, it is observed :—

The memory of the ill-fated Charles has been rudely attacked and pusilanimously defended, in idle disquisitions on the question of his right to use the services of his catholic subjects of Ireland against his English rebels. Dr. Birch, with more candour than is usually to be met with in a Whig controversialist, has laboriously ransacked every source of authority and argument, and produced a large volume to establish a negative. Mr. Carte, in the true spirit of Tory complaisance to what are now called liberal principles, evades the assertion of any direct affirmative, and rests his defence on the supposition that Herbert fabricated his commissions, and that the King was sincere in his expressions of disapprobation.

His own opinion is :—

That it was Charles's intention to make a grand and final effort for the redemption of his regal authority, by the aid of the whole mass of his catholic subjects—a measure unprohibited by any law or regulation, divine or human, religious, moral, or political.

Alluding to the Marquis's exile, it is remarked that he “arrived in Paris in March 1648, *N. S.*,” adding :—

He remained in France till the Restoration, ... On his return *with the King* in 1660, &c.,

The Parliament proceeded to consider his patent (conferring the title of Duke of Somerset). We are next assured :—

The Marquis devoted the *long leisure which his absence in France had afforded* [1648 to 1660], *to the study of experimental philosophy and mechanics*, to which he had always been passionately attached; and in 1663, published in London a syllabus of the results of his labours, with this title—“*A Century*,” &c.

As he was *not* in France after 1652, he could *not* return “with the King in 1660,” consequently he had *not* twelve years affording “long leisure” for study and experiment, and therefore his “*Century*,” published in 1663, was *not* the result of his exile. In the true spirit of Horace Walpole's censures we have the following epitome of the same cynical strain of criticism respecting the *Century* :—

It is a mere catalogue of ænigmas, with this difference, that if we had them *before us at length*, we could not *but find most of them absolutely incapable of solution*. As a *proof* of this, as well as a specimen of the whole, take the very first article “Several sorts of seals,” &c.

* * * * *

Those who may wish to know more of this strange little book, which certainly savours much of a *disordered* imagination, may find it rather largely treated of in Mr. Park's edition of Lord Orford's royal and noble Authors.

It is obvious that the biographer in the present in-

stance has been largely indebted to the pitiful authority thus modestly presented to our notice, for our further enlightenment on subjects foreign to the critic's taste, and far beyond his capacity to deal with: yet he dared to assail mathematical and mechanical problems with his polished satire. But how pointless the wit of Walpole when exercised on such topics emanating from the lofty genius of the inventor of the Steam Engine! The sneers of Walpole have been a great success up to a certain point, but the glare and glitter of his tinsel has now surely faded past reproduction. As Voltaire erred in regard to Shakespeare, and Johnson in reference to Milton, so more sadly and grievously has Walpole committed himself in maligning the personal character and marvellous inventive genius of the Marquis of Worcester.

LYSONS, THE REV. D., A.M. *The Environs of London.* 4to. 1792.

In the 1st volume, at page 194, treating of Croydon, the author quotes the following:—

John Whitgift, Archbishop of Canterbury, deceased at Lambeth on Wednesday, at 8 of the clocke in the evening, being the last day of February, and was brought the day followinge in the evening to Croydon, and was buried the morning followinge at 2 of the clocke, in the chappell where his pore people doe usually sitte; his funerall was kept at Croydon, the 27th day of Marche followinge, Anno Dni. 1604, annoque regni dni. nostri Regis Jacobi secundo. [Biographia Britannica.]

Archbishop Whitgift's funeral was solemnized in a manner suitable to the splendour in which he had lived; Babington, bishop of Worcester, preached the sermon; the Earl of Worcester and Lord Zouch carried the banners of state.

In the edition of this work published in 1796, there appears in the Appendix, Vol. 4, under the head of

“Croydon,” the following statement in relation to Whitgift’s hospital:—

The Archbishop, by one of his statutes, made a reserve of one of the chambers over the hall, and the two chambers over the inner gate-house, for his own use. After his decease they were reserved for the use of his executors for one year; at the expiration of which, to his brother George Whitgift for life, and afterwards they were appropriated to the wardens of the hospital for ever. In these rooms, which are very handsomely wainscotted with oak, the Archbishop used to entertain “his entire and honourable friends,” as Sir George Paule* calls them, “the Earls of Shrewsbury, Worcester, and Cumberland; the Lord Zouch, the Bishop of London, and others of near place about her Majesty, in whose company he chiefly delighted.”

MACAULAY, LORD. *The History of England.*
Vol. I. 8vo. 1857.

(CHARLES I.) He publicly denied that he employed papists: at the same time he privately sent to his generals directions to employ every papist that would serve. He publicly took the sacrament at Oxford, as a pledge that he never would even connive at popery: he privately assured his wife that he intended to tolerate popery in England; and he authorized Lord Glamorgan to promise that popery should be established in Ireland. Then he attempted to clear himself at his agent’s expense. Glamorgan received in the royal hand writing reprimands intended to be read by others, and eulogies which were to be seen only by himself. (Pages 125-6.)

MAY, THOMAS, SECRETARY FOR THE PARLIAMENT.
The History of the Parliament of England, which began November 3, 1640; with a short and necessary view of some precedent years. A new Edition. 8vo. Oxford. 1854.

The Advertisement states that the work has been printed twice previously, the first edition in 1647, the

* In his Life of Whitgift.

second in 1812. Speaking of December 1642, and alluding to Sir William Waller [page 312], May says :

Within very few days after, he obtained a very considerable victory near Gloucester, against the lord Herbert of Ragland, son to the earl of Worcester, who with a great army of Welchmen lay against that town ; which for the manner of it, in brief, was thus : Sir William with his forces coming near to Cirencester, made show (the better to conceal his purpose) as if he intended to fall upon that town ; but his design was for Gloucester, and had taken such provident care, that the men of Gloucester had notice of his purpose ; and that with the help of his flat-bottomed barges, which thence were brought to him in the nature of waggons (useful both by land and water), he could transport his forces over the river Severn, beyond Gloucester, and fall upon the rear of the lord Herbert's Welch forces when he was least feared or expected ; withal, he gave notice to the Gloucester forces to fall upon the front of that army, as he would upon their rear. The plot, as it was wisely contrived, was succesful in the event, and took so good effect for him, that when the lord Herbert was in skirmish with the forces of Gloucester, and confident to cut them all off, being very few in comparison of his own, sir William with his army, near Highnam, their quarter, fell suddenly upon the rear of the lord Herbert's men with such fury that they were all routed, and would gladly have fled if they had known any way to escape. There were slain of the Welch army about 500 upon the place, near a thousand taken prisoners, with all their arms and ammunition, the rest wholly dispersed and scattered ; the lord Herbert himself escaped by flight, and got to Oxford.

MECHANICS' MAGAZINE. *Vol. III. 8vo. 1825.*

An article commencing with an engraving of "Lord Worcester's Steam Engine," gives the title of the printed edition of the "Century" (1633), and also the title of the MS., and remarks :—

. . . . From the readings of the foot notes, which are those of the MS., it will be seen that the variations between the two authorities are mostly immaterial. In one instance, however (No. 88), the

MS. has substituted quite a different invention from that in the printed copy, and one which is credible enough, while the other beggars all conception [a Brazen Head].

. . . . Our correspondent (S. R.) has appended to his transcript a number of original notes . . . which, along with some other illustrations in our possession, and such additional ones as may from time to time be communicated to us . . . we propose to give.

. . . . The author of this singular production [the "Century"] was one of the most remarkable political characters of his age. He was "the famous Earl of Glamorgan, so created by Charles the First while heir-apparent to the Marquis of Worcester."

* * * * *

The Marquis's "Century of Inventions," which we are now to lay before our readers, was first printed in 12mo., in 1683.*

Memorials of English Affairs. Folio. 1682.

See N. Ponder.

MEEHAN, REV. C. P. *The Confederation of Kilkenny. 12mo. Dublin. 1862.*

The transactions of the Marquis of Worcester in Ireland, in 1645, are here fully considered by a Roman Catholic Clergyman. He says:—

Urban VIII., who had cordially befriended the confederates [in Ireland], died only in July, 1644, and was succeeded by Innocent X., on the 15th of September of the same year. (Page 91.)

* * * * *

Belling, the Secretary of the Council [of confederate Irish Roman Catholics], had orders to proceed to the Vatican, to congratulate Innocent X. (Page 92.)

* * * * *

Malachy O'Kelly, archbishop of Tuam, was brutally murdered [by the garrison of Sligo]. (Page 96.)

* Read 1663.

* * * * *

Now, long before these events occurred, the king, feeling his difficulties daily increasing, and well knowing that Ormond was so zealous a protestant as to be absolutely averse to granting the Irish confederates such terms as they insisted upon, determined to send them a catholic envoy, in the person of Lord Herbert, afterwards Earl of Glamorgan. He arrived in Dublin about the end of July or beginning of August. (Page 90.)

* * * * *

His Holiness [Innocent X.] having heard from Belling the actual state of affairs, determined to forward to Ireland considerable supplies of arms and money, and while the secretary was at the court of Florence, he resolved to send to the confederates a minister with the high and influential dignity of nuncio extraordinary. . . . John Baptist Rinuccini, of Tuscan origin, born at Rome, 15 September, 1592. (Page 99.)

* * * * *

Rinuccini succeeded in purchasing the *San Pietræ*, a frigate of 26 guns. His retinue consisted of 26 Italians, together with a number of Irish officers, and the secretary Belling. On board the frigate he embarked the following supplies:—2,000 muskets, 2,000 cartouch belts, 4,000 swords, 2,000 pike-heads, 400 brace of pistols, 20,000 lbs. of powder, with match, shot, &c. (Page 106.)

* * * * *

Respecting his personal expenses allowed by his Holiness, and his expending 15,800 dollars of his private income during his stay in Ireland, the author refers to his biographer, Aiazzi's account. He thus characterizes the nuncio:—

Rinuccini's views were those of an uncompromising prelate. He had learned to appreciate the impulsiveness of the true Irish character, and determined to convince the confederates that they had within their own body all the materials which were required to insure success. He set his mind on one grand object, the freedom of the church, in possession of all his rights and dignities, and the emancipation of the catholic people from the degradation to which English imperialism had condemned it. (Pages 118, 119.)

* * * * *

Chapter VI., commencing at page 120, opens with

an account of the Earl of Glamorgan's imprisonment, his powers, proceedings against him, and consequences:

But when everything promised fair, intelligence was brought to Glamorgan that the king had disavowed him as far back as the 29th of January; and soon after came the news of the capture of Chester by the parliament. There was now no place for the Irish to land on the coast of England, and the men returned to Clonmel and Cashel. Three hundred of them followed Lord Digby, to form a body-guard for the Prince of Wales, who was said to have taken refuge in Jersey; and a larger body sailed for Scotland to assist Montrose, under whom they performed prodigies of valour. (Page 142.)

MERCURIUS BRITANNICUS. *Communicating the Affaires of Great Britaine: For the better Information of the People. From Monday, March 9, to Monday, March 16, 1646.*

In a volume of Tracts, in the Library of the British Museum, a fragmentary one occurs, entitled as above. It is numbered 121, and paged 1057 to 1063. Among other intelligence appears the following:—

A packet taken discovering all of Ireland.—The Irish packet lately taken is ordered to be printed, the captain of the vessell which was boarded is named Capt. Allin; I shall reiterate some particulars of his examination, and then let the indifferent reader judge whether the king fights for the protestant religion, or whether such actions be answerable to his expressions in the eighth message to the parliament, about the businesse of the Earl of Glamorgan and Ireland.

In the same volume appears a tract, entitled

The Earl of Glamorgan's negotiations and colourable commitment in Ireland demonstrated; or the Irish plot for bringing ten thousand men and arms into England, whereof three hundred to be for Prince Charles's lifeguard. Discovered in several letters taken in a packet-boat by Sir Thomas Fairfax's forces at *Padstow*, in *Cornwall*, which letters were cast into the sea, and by the sea coming in after-

wards regained ; and were read in the honorable House of Commons, together with divers other letters taken by Captain Moulton at sea near *Milford-Haven*, coming out of Ireland, concerning the same plots and negotiations. Ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, "That these letters be forthwith printed and published. London : Printed for Edward Husband, Printer to the Honorable House of Commons, March 17, 1645." 35 pages, 4to.

As far as the contents relate to the Marquis we find at page 17—

Articles of agreement made and concluded between the Right Honourable *Edw.* Earle of *Glamorgan*, in pursuance, and by vertue of his Majesties Authority, under His Signet and Royall signature, bearing date at *Ozon*, the 12th day of March, in the 20th yeare of his Raigne, For, and on the behalfe of his most Excellent Majestie of the one part, and the Right Honourable *Richard*, Lord Viscount *Mountgarret*, Lord President of the supreme Councell of the Confederate Catholiques of Ireland, *Donog.* Lord Viscount *Muskery* ; *Alexander Mac Donnell*, and *Nicholas Plunket*, Esquires ; Sir *Robert Talbot*, Baronet ; *Dormet o Brien*, *John Dillon*, *Patrick Darcy*, and *Jeffrey Browne*, Esquires, for and on the behalfe of his Majesties Roman Catholique subjects, and the Catholique Clergy of Ireland of the other part. (It bears date 25 August, 1645).

MILTON, JOHN. *Prose Works of.* By CHARLES SYMMONDS, D.D. 7 Vols. 8vo. 1806.

In *Eikonoclastes*, at page 21 [vol. iii. of *Works*], Milton says :—

He [Charles I.] "believes it will at last appear, that they who first began to embroil his other kingdoms, are also guilty of the blood of Ireland." And we believe so too ; for now the cession is become a peace by published articles, and commission to bring them over against England, first only ten thousand by the Earl of Glamorgan, next all of them, if possible, under Ormond, which was the last of all his transactions done as a public person.

And at page 59, he adds :—

The king's letters taken at the battle of Naseby They

discovered his good affection to papists and Irish rebels, the strict intelligence he held, the pernicious and dishonourable peace he made with them, not solicited, but rather soliciting, which by all invocations that were holy he had in public abjured.

In Areopagitica; a speech for the liberty of uncensored printing—speaking of the period he was in Italy, he says:—

[The Italians did] bemoan the servile condition into which learning amongst them was brought; (*through the tyranny of the Inquisition*) that this was it which had damped the glory of Italian wits; that nothing had been there written now these many years but flattery and fustian. There it was that I found and visited the famous Galileo grown old, prisoner to the Inquisition for thinking in astronomy otherwise than the Franciscan and Dominican licensers thought. (Vol. iii., page 313.)

MUIRHEAD, JAMES PATRICK, *M.A.* The Life of JAMES WATT, *with Selections from his Correspondence. Second Edition. 8vo. 1859.*

The Index to this Memoir affords the following references:—

WORCESTER, Edward, second Marquis of, extracts from his "Century of Inventions," 111—113; reasons for *questioning* his acquaintance with the power and use of steam, 113, 114; other reasons for *supposing* him to have made a steam-engine, 114—119; progress and passing of Engine Bill, 114—116; his thanksgiving prayer, 117; Rollock's description of the Water-commanding engine, 117, 118; panegyric, in verse, and Latin eulogium, 118; account of the performance of the engine, by Cosmo de Medecis, 118, 119; diversity of opinion in regard to the Marquis, 119; tradition as to his imprisonment in the Tower, 119, 120; controversy as to the claims of him and of Solomon de Caus, 121, 123; fictitious letter from Marion de l'Orme, 123—125.

And likewise—

SAVERY, Captain Thomas, his private history, 143; his "Miner's Friend," *ib.*; two editions, 144; its contents, 144—148; his expe-

riment before the king, 144; made the *first working steam-engine*, 145; its mode of operation, *ib.*; Switzer's account of his experiments, 146; suggested uses of his engine, 147; its want of success, 149; reason assigned by Desaguliers, *ib.*; describes paddle-wheels, 422.

In the notice of "Savery's Steam Engine," page 145, it is remarked:—

We cannot but accord him [Savery] the praise of very great ingenuity, independent of the merit of having made THE FIRST WORKING STEAM-ENGINE (if he was not preceded in that by the Marquis of Worcester); but at all events, of having been the first who introduced it into use.

So that in the first place Savery is the FIRST inventor, that is, *if the Marquis is not the first inventor!* This is very dubious praise. Although the writings of Switzer and of Desaguliers are quoted, from neither of them is extracted the "tradition" relating to Savery's discovery, the first naming "a tobacco pipe," the other "a florence flask" as originating the discovery. Neither is any allusion made to the charge brought against Savery of destroying the Marquis of Worcester's books. At page 146, Mr. Muirhead gives as his conclusions:—

We think it right to add that the language used by Savery in his "Miner's Friend," in treating of the advantages, whether ascertained or prospective, of his invention, presents a *strong contrast in point of plainness, simplicity, and modesty*, to the more *high flown phrases* in which the Marquis of Worcester *magnifies the performances* of his "semi-omnipotent" engine. Savery was evidently a practical man, possessed of *great common sense* as well as *ingenuity*; and although it would *probably* be wrong to deny to Lord Worcester the possession of a *good deal* of the second [ingenuity] of those qualities, it may *well be doubted* how far he is entitled to claim *any* very considerable share of the first [common sense].

It will be observed that all notice of the disingenuous parallel thus attempted to be established between the Marquis and Savery is suppressed in the Index. We

now turn to the acknowledged notices of the Marquis of Worcester.

(Page 111.) The name next in the series of early "*students of steam*," is that of Edward, second Marquis of Worcester; in whose "*Century of Inventions*," first published in 1663, occur the following curious articles: [68, 98, 99, 100.] In these extracts are contained the principal reason for posterity *supposing* the Marquis to have been acquainted with the power of steam, and able to apply it to some useful purpose. It is true that in the same extraordinary work, *if we are to believe its noble author*, many great inventions of more modern days, . . . were anticipated. . . . The Marquis enumerates "A way how to make," &c. &c. . . . All of these, and of the 90 other articles of which the "*Century*" is *made up*, wanted only one condition . . . to satisfy the world that they were *not* the mere *idle dreams* of a mechanical visionary, or the *impudent boasts* of a pseudo-scientific braggart. But that condition is certainly an important one, viz., that he should have executed all, or *at least some* of the more important of the various machines which he thus describes. *And on this point, in the case of the Marquis, there is unfortunately considerable room for doubt*; although the little "*Century*" closes with an account of his "*meaning to leave to posterity a book*," &c. This was published in 1663, and the Marquis lived for four years afterwards; *but as the promised work never appeared*, it is *perhaps* NOT VERY UNFAIR to *suppose*, as some authors have done, that he *either was unable, or NEVER SERIOUSLY INTENDED, TO MAKE SUCH A FURTHER PUBLICATION.*

After this merciless expression of opinion, Mr. Muirhead adds, with all the consideration of a judge summing up a criminal case:—

Still it is *but just* towards his memory to mention *some* circumstances which, *at least in so far as the "water-commanding engine" is concerned, seems to afford grounds for supposing* [supposing!] that, whatever might be the true nature of the power by which it acted, or of the effects which it was able to produce, such an engine *was actually constructed and set to work.* . . . The principle circumstances that *seem* to show that the Marquis did *more than merely imagine* the construction of such an engine, are the following:—

He enumerates, 1, the Act, and model to be depo-

sited ; 2, Walter Travers's letter ; 3, Rollock's pamphlet containing the Marquis's "Definition," and his own panegyric and eulogium, which Mr. Muirhead pronounces to bear "a *somewhat* close resemblance to the *mythical* style of the Marquis" (whatever that may mean) ; and 4, Cosmo's visit to Vauxhall. These topics close at page 119, and are followed by the observation :—

We must not omit the tradition which attributes the origin of the *steam-ideas* of the Marquis to the period of his imprisonment in the Tower of London.

This leads to a new version of the "pot lid" story, which, if so necessary to complete his notices of the Marquis's invention, why has he not been equally just to Savery, and given the traditions attaching to his reputed invention ?

At page 117, Mr. Muirhead, in quoting the Marquis's "ejaculatory thanksgiving prayer," obtrudes the following obnoxious observations :—

Supposing this prayer to have been *really composed* or *offered up* by the Marquis, it *seems at least* conclusive as to *his own* genuine belief in the *wonders* he *asserted* himself to have achieved ; as he cannot for a moment be supposed to have been so *abandoned*, as, in so deliberate and solemn a manner, to have called on his Maker to witness A LIE.

There is something amounting to satire in this unfortunate style of composition, which deals largely in negatives, and cannot relate even a devotional exercise without a revolting reflection. Even in respect to the Marquis's genius too Mr. Muirhead only believes he was *not* a dealer in "mere idle dreams," or "impudent boasts ;" and that he was *not* "a pseudo scientific braggart." If this is meant for civility of expression, it is certainly of the most satirical cast, and as here bestowed on the great Marquis of Worcester is highly reprehensible.

While on this subject we would further notice the sentiments expressed by Mr. Muirhead, on a topic which he has unnecessarily introduced, but which comes with peculiar force in connection with the present subject. He very properly ignores the letter fabricated in the name of Marion de L'Orme, pretended to have been dated Paris, Feb. 1641.* Previous, however, to entering on the discussion, he writes the following remarkable lines, allusive to French writers claiming the invention of the steam engine for De Caus, while the English claim it for the Marquis of Worcester. He says, "In the national competition as to those two ingenious projectors, De Caus had clearly the priority in point of time by a whole half century," and then he alludes to the Marquis, between whom and De Caus, he is going to show that it was attempted to support De Caus's claim by a clear literary fraud. His own words are: "So long, however, as the *little national rivalry* was characterised by a due regard to controversial fairness, there was nothing either unpleasing in its aspect, or likely to prove hurtful in its consequences." The "*little national rivalry!*"

NALSON, JOHN, LL.D. *An Impartial Collection of the Great Affairs of State from the beginning of the Scotch Rebellion, in the year 1639, to the Murder of King Charles I. 2 Vols. Folio. 1683.*

In Vol. II., page 773, it is stated:—

23 Dec. 1641.—This matter of the safety of the city, was delivered at a conference: That the House of Commons represented to their Lordships, that they had received information, that Sir William Bel-
four, Knight, Lieutenant of the Tower of London, approved for his

* See pages 122 to 127, of the "Life of Watt." D.

fidelity, is put out of his place, and one Colonel Lunsford put into his place, concerning whom the House of Commons have received a petition, which they desired their Lordships to consider of.*

NICHOL, J. P., LL.D. *A Cyclopædia of the Physical Sciences.* 8vo. 1860.

An article on the Steam Engine, giving an *Historical Sketch*, remarks, in reference to the Marquis of Worcester's Engine:—

* * * * *

It appears further, from the Diary of Cosmo, Grand Duke of Tuscany, that the machine of the Marquis of Worcester had been constructed, and was in operation at Vauxhall, in 1656.†

•

•

NICOLAS, SIR HARRIS, G.C.M.G. *The Historic Peerage of England. Revised, corrected, and continued*, by WILLIAM COURTHOPE, Somerset Herald. 8vo. 1857.

GLAMORGAN, EDWARD SOMERSET, son and heir apparent of Henry 1st Marquis of Worcester, is generally considered to have been created Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort of Caldecot castle by Car. I., 1 Apr. 1644; for the creation of which dignity there is now remaining in the Signet Office a Bill under the Royal Sign Manual, in order to his being created Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort of Caldecot castle, co. Monmouth, "to him and his heirs male on the body of Lady Margaret, his wife, now begotten, and for default of such issue to the heirs male of his body, and for default of such issue to the Marquess of Worcester, and the heirs male of his body." Great doubts exist, however, whether any Patent passed the Great Seal. Dugdale takes no notice of any such creation, whilst Beatson says the Patent was cancelled in 1660, and Dale in his Catalogue of Nobility, does not attribute these titles to the Duke of Beaufort, the descendant of the said Edward, in 1697. Charles I. directed several letters to Edward Somerset, above mentioned, by the title of Earl of Glamor-

* Sir William is alluded to in the 56th Article of the "Century."

† Say 1669.

gan; and there is a Commission, no less remarkable than illegal, dated the same day, viz., 1 Apr. 1644, and addressed to "Edward Somerset, alias Plantagenet, Lord Herbert, Baron Beaufort of Caldecote, Grismond, Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, Earl of Glamorgan;" giving him power to fill up certain blank Patents of creation to every dignity from a Marquess to a Baronet, with a promise of the Princess Elizabeth in marriage to his son Plantagenet, with a portion of £300,000, and the title of the Duke of Somerset to himself and his heirs male for ever." In consequence of a motion made in the House of Lords after the Restoration, to the effect that the Patent was deemed "in prejudice to the peers," the Marquess of Worcester stated, "that a Patent was made and left in his hands by the King to create him Duke of Somerset upon certain conditions that had not been performed, and that he was ready to deliver it up;" this statement was made on 23 Aug. 1660, and on 3 Sep. following, it was stated in the House, that it had been given up; this is probably the ground of the statement made by Beatson, that the Patent of creation to the dignities of Earl of Glamorgan and Baron Beaufort was cancelled in 1660. Although the Marquess thus resigned his claim upon the Dukedom of Somerset, he was nevertheless considered to be Earl of Glamorgan and Baron Beaufort, and in a Royal warrant under the Sign Manual of Charles II., the King, after reciting a descent of the Earl of Bath, declares that in case the Earldom of Glamorgan should fall to the Crown during his reign for want of heirs male of the then Marquess, by his lady then living, "as we are informed the same is settled by our Royal Father,"* he would not again confer the Earldom on any other family, but restore it to the Granvilles, by creating the then Earl of Bath also Earl of Glamorgan. The Marquess died in 1667, and in his funeral certificate in the College of Arms, the Earldom of Glamorgan is attributed to him amongst his other titles. John Earl of Bath never received any grant of the promised Earldom, and it is found on several of the Garter plates of the Marquess's descendants down to the year 1801.†

Another title attributed to the Dukes of Beaufort is the "Viscounty of Grosmont," a title probably derived from Grosmont in Normandy, where there was a priory, which had a cell at Grandmont in Yorkshire. [Page 312.]

* This was an erroneous recital of the limitations of the Patent. [Courthope.]

† *Vide* an article upon the subject of the Earldom of Glamorgan, Collect. Topog. and Geneal. Vol. VII. page 190, by Sir Charles Young, Garter.

NICHOLS, JOHN, *F.S.A.* *Literary Anecdotes of the Eighteenth Century.* 6 Vols. 8vo. 1812.

In Vol. II., page 471, No. 3, refers to—

Thomas Carte . . . son of the Rev. Samuel Carte, . . . was born . . . in Warwickshire . . . and was baptized there, by *immersion*, April 23, 1686.

In 1722 he was accused of high treason (he fled to France) . . . (Queen Caroline procured him leave to return to England, 1728—1730, and)

In 1735 he published the *third Volume* of his “Life of the Duke of Ormonde.”

On this Nichols, in a note, among other matters, observes:—

In an unpublished letter to Dr. Z. Grey, dated May 14, 1736, he says . . . “I suppose you have read that volume [the 3rd], and seen there the letters relating to the Earl of Glamorgan, who certainly forged every commission he pretended to from the King. I give you his character in the History very justly, but yet too tenderly drawn, because I am naturally unwilling to lay a load on his memory.

The *Rev. Charles Godwyn* says, in a letter dated 21 July, 1762:—

We shall have some time hence a large collection of Lord Clarendon's letters published, some in the possession of the Duke of Queensbury, and others in the possession of Dr. Powney.

There is one letter among them which bears hard upon the memory of the King, in the affair of the Earl of Glamorgan. (Edition 1814, Vol. viii., 8vo., page 228.)

NICHOLS, JOHN, *F.S.A.*, &c. *The Progresses and Public Processions of Queen Elizabeth.* 3 Vols. 4to. 1823.

The Preface, Vol. I., page xxii., speaking of Queen Elizabeth, records that:—

In 1600, she honoured the nuptials of Lord Herbert with her presence in Black Friars, and was there entertained with dancing and a masque at the Lord Cobham's, and even “dawned” herself, though in her 68th year, and at his house she slept the following night.

On this the editor notes as follows :—

Henry Somerset Lord Herbert, eldest son* of William fourth Earl of Worcester. He married Anne, daughter and sole heir of John Lord Russell, son and heir of Francis Earl of Bedford. . . . They were married in some church near the Earl of Pembroke's mansion, probably St. Benedict's, Paul's Wharf, where many of that noble family were buried; and the Queen passed through Dr. Puddin's house, supposed to be in Doctor's Commons. . . . [After a search of] the parochial registers of St. Andrew Wardrobe and St. Anne, Blackfriars, . . . no notice of the marriage [was found there].

In Vol. III., at page 498, is this note on Lord Cobham:—

Henry Brooke, second Lord Cobham, Warden of the Cinque Ports.

He is further noticed at page 413, and reference also made to Hasted's Kent, Vol. I., p. 493.

NICHOLS, JOHN, F.S.A., &c. *The Progresses, Processions, and Magnificent Festivities of King James the First, his Royal Consort, Family, and Court.* 4 Vols. 4to. 1828.

This work contains notices of—

WORCESTER, Edward, Earl of; Lord Privy Seal.

Volume I., page 43, 114, 124, 156, 162n, 165, 199, 205, 273-4, 317-19, 424, 467, 472, 495, &c.

Volume III., 2, 13, 131-2, 225, &c.

WORCESTER, Henry, Marquis of.

——— Elizabeth, Countess of.

Volume I., page 167, 327, 508, 512.

HERBERT, Henry Lord.

Volume I., page 258.

Volume II., page 333 (note incorrect).

HERBERT, Lady Anne.

Volume I., page 167.

———, afterwards Countess of Worcester.

Volume I., page 258.

* Henry Somerset, Lord Herbert, was second son of Edward Somerset, fourth Earl; the eldest son William died unmarried during his father's lifetime. D.

NICHOLS, JOHN, F.S.A. *The Progresses, &c., of King James the First.* Vol. I. 4to. 1828.

The Index refers to Anne Lady (afterwards Countess of Worcester), Vol. I., p. 258.

On the 11th of September [1603], Sir Thomas Edmonds (writing from Woodstock, mentions), page 258—

The Ladye Russell, she being absent in Wales with her daughter the Lady Harbet. . . .

Nichols observes in a note, that this lady was—

Elizabeth, daughter to Sir Anthony Cooke, and widow of John Lord Russell, second son of Francis second Earl of Bedford. Anne, her only child, had been lately married to Henry Lord Herbert, son and heir of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester.

At page 512, *Indexed*—*Elizabeth Countess of Worcester*, mention is made that:—

On Sunday, 5th of May, 1605, King James's daughter, the Lady Mary, was christened between 4 and 5 o'clock in the afternoon,] Rowland Whyte writes the Earl of Shewsbury*—

"The three courts at Greenwich were railed in and hung about with broad cloth, where the proceeding should pass. The child was brought from the Queen's lodgings through both the Great Chambers, and through the Presence, and down the winding stairs into the Conduit Court. At the foot whereof attended a canopy borne by 8 Barons, before which went the Officers of Arms, and divers Bishops, Barons, and Earls. The Earl of Northumberland bore a covered gilt basin, after followed the Countess of Worcester, bearing a cushion covered with lawn, which had thereon many jewels of inestimable price."

[The remainder of the ceremony was equally magnificent.]

NICHOLS & SON. *Collectanea Topographica and Genealogica.* 8 Vols. 8vo. London. 1841.

Vol. II., page 167, gives—DUGDALE'S ADDITIONS to his Baronage, Folio. Somerset Marq. of.

* Lodge, Vol. iii., pp. 279, 280. (N. and Son.)

Page 295, col. 2. l. 62.—Ragland, *dele*, and read Windsor, neere to the tomb of Charles Earl of Worcester, his ancestour.

Page 296, col. 1. l. 3.—who, *dele*, begin and read—

This Henry, &c. [son of Edward.]

Page 365, Vol. VI., (article) XXX.—Extracts from the Parish Registers of St. Dunstan's in the West, London.

(Page 371.)—1613. March 26. Fredericke Somerset, sonne to Henry Lord Harbert,* was baptized in the house of the Lady Morison, in the Fryers.

[Vol. VII., page 190.] (Article) XVI.

THE EARLDOM OF GLAMORGAN.

Addendum for Dugdale.

Amongst the titles attributed to Edward Somerset, second Marquis of Worcester, and subsequently to the Dukes of Beaufort, are those of "*Earl of Glamorgan, Viscount Grosmont, and Baron Beaufort of Caldecot,*" of which Dugdale does not take any notice. Collins, in his account of the Dukes of Beaufort, when speaking of Edward second Marquis of Worcester, who succeeded to that dignity in 1646, following the statement of Sandford, in his History (page 357,) says, "he was by King Charles [I.] constituted Lord Lieutenant of North Wales, who directed several letters to this Edward in the lifetime of his father, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan, which title he usually bore, there then remaining in the Signet Office a bill under the Royal Sign Manual at Oxford (if a patent did not pass the Great Seal thereupon) in order to his being created Earl of Glamorgan and Baron Beaufort, of Caldecot Castle, in the county of Monmouth."† Sir Harris Nicholas, however, in his Synopsis of the Peerage, under the title of "Glamorgan," after remarking that these dignities are generally considered to have been created by King Charles the First, in the year 1644, adds, "*but great doubt exists whether the patent ever passed the Great Seal.*" Dugdale takes no notice of any such creation, whilst Beatson says the patent was cancelled in 1660, and Dale, in his Catalogue of Nobility, does not attribute these titles to the Duke of Beaufort, the descendant of the said Edward in 1697. The authority on which the titles in question appear to have been

* Afterwards the celebrated Marquis of Worcester. This son died young. His mother was a Russell, and so connected by marriage with Lady Morrison. (N. and Son.)

† Collins's Peerage, edit. 1735, vol. i. p. 75. Upon a recent examination, however, of the recorded docquets at the Signet Office, no notice of any such bill was to be found.

assigned to the Dukes of Beaufort, is the circumstance of Charles the First having directed several letters to Edward Somerset, above mentioned, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan; and, in a commission, no less remarkable than illegal, dated in 1644,* granting him power to fill up certain blank patents of creation to every dignity from a Marquis to a Baronet, he is styled, "Edward Somerset, alias Plantagenet, Lord Herbert, Baron Beaufort of Caldecot, Grismond, Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, Earl of Glamorgan, son and heir apparent of our entirely beloved cousin Henry Earl and Marquis of Worcester;" which patent † was, in consequence of a motion in the House of Lords after the Restoration, delivered up, from its being deemed "in prejudice to the Peers;" and which is probably the cause of Beatson's statement, "that the patent of creation to the dignities of Earl of Glamorgan and Baron Beaufort was cancelled in 1660."‡

The editor of the Synopsis further remarks, that "another dignity attributed to the Dukes of Beaufort, is the Viscounty of Grosmont," but adds, it has baffled his research to discover the source whence that title is derived. Dale takes no notice of any such dignity; and the only trace of a title at all similar is that recited in the commission

* Collins's Peerage, p. 75, where the Commission is printed; as also in Nicholas's History of the British Orders of Knighthood. Appendix to the Order of the Garter, xlvi.

† For copy of the patent creating the Earl "Duke of Somerset and Beaufort," see "Life of the Marquis of Worcester," 8vo. 1865, pages 162-3. D.

‡ Lords' Journals. The subject was brought before the Parliament by the Marquis of Hertford, 18 Aug. 1661, as "a patent granted to the Marquis of Worcester, which is a prejudice to the Peers;" and the Marquis of Dorchester, on the 23rd, reported that the Marquis of Worcester confessed to their Lordships that a patent was made and left in his hands by the King to create him Duke of Somerset, upon certain conditions, which were never yet performed; that he had made no use of it: that the said patent was in the hands of his son the Lord Herbert, and that his Lordship was willing to deliver it up to his Majesty. On the 3rd September, Lord Arundell of Wardour, acquainted the House that the Marquis of Worcester had delivered up the patent to his Majesty for the Dukedom of Somerset.

The discussion upon this patent gave rise to the introduction of a bill, which was read a first time on the 5th September, entitled an Act for preventing inconveniences which may arise by patents and grants made, or pretended to be made, during the late troubles; which passed the House on the following day, and was sent to the Commons, together with a bill for restoring the Marquis of Hertford to the Dukedom of Somerset. On the 8th, the bill not having been returned, a message was sent to remind the Commons, and on the 10th, a message was sent from the Commons to acquaint their Lordships that the bill had been twice read, and stood committed. The Act of restoring the Dukedom of Somerset to the Marquisate of Hertford passed, but no further notice appears respecting the other.

just noticed, wherein he is styled Baron Beaufort, of Caldecot, *Grismond*, Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower.*

It is singular that such doubt and obscurity should exist respecting the grant of the Earldom of Glamorgan to a member of so distinguished a family. On reference to the original Docquet Book of grants made by King Charles at Oxford, commencing in December, in the 18th year of his reign, 1642, and ending in June, 1646,† no notice whatever occurs of the grant of such a patent among the numerous grants of dignities which are there recorded. If the patent passed, it was in all probability between the 16th April, 1643, when a commission was issued to him, in which he is called "Edward Lord Herbert, son and heir to the Marquis of Lord Worcester"‡ and the 1st April, 1644, when he is styled "Edward Somerset, alias Plantagenet, Lord Herbert, Baron Beaufort of Caldecote, Grismond, Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, Earl of Glamorgan," in the before mentioned commission bearing that date. .

Among the docquets recorded in the office of the Clerk of the Patents, there is a protection royal granted to him, dated on the 13th November, 1645, wherein he is called "Edward Lord Herbert, Earl of Glamorgan,"§ and in a message to Parliament from King Charles, under his sign manual, and dated at Oxford, 29 January following, disclaiming any knowledge of the Earl of Glamorgan's treaty with the rebels in Ireland, wherewith he was charged and arrested upon suspicion of high treason, he is spoken of by that title. The message is entered at length upon the Journals,|| where also, on the 10th of February following, there is an entry stating that certain letters were read, which were by Captain Moulton, Admiral of the Irish Seas, taken and sent up, wherein was divers letters, and the copy of the articles which the *Earl of Glamorgan* made with the Irish for sending over ten thousand Irish; and a particular letter of the *pretended* Earl of *Morgan* (sic) to his lady in England, shewing how kindly he is used by the Lord Ormond and the council there, he being accused by the Lord George Digby of high treason.**

On the 1st October, 1646, there is an order upon the Lords' Journal that a pass be granted to the Lady Herbert, *Countess of Glamorgan*, into Ireland, with thirty of her menial servants,&c.††

* Synopsis of the Peerage, vol. i. p. 266.

† MS. in Mus. Ashm. apud Oxon.

‡ Ibid, p. 24.

§ Docquet Book E., remaining in the Office of the Clerk of the Patents.

|| Lords' Journals, viii. 132, 154, and 507.

** Ibid, 154.

†† Ibid, 507.

That he was considered Earl of Glamorgan after the Restoration seems evident from a royal warrant under the sign manual of King Charles the Second on the 6th [read 26th] April, 1661, wherein his Majesty, after reciting the descent of John (Granville) Earl of Bath, declares "that in case the Earldom of Glamorgan should at any time fall into the hands of the Crown during our reign for want of heirs male of the present Marquess *by his lady now living, as we are informed the same is settled by our Royal Father, of blessed memory*, we will not again confer the said Earldom upon any other family, but restore the same to that of the Granvilles, by creating the said present Earl of Bath, also Earl of Glamorgan."*

From the expression "heirs male of the present Marquis by his lady now living, as we are informed the same is settled by our royal father;" it would seem that the limitation of the patent was to the heirs male of his body by his second wife, Margaret, second daughter of Henry O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, who died without surviving issue, 26th July, 1681.† The Marquis died 3rd April, 1667, and was buried with great funeral solemnity at Ragland on the 19th of the same month. In the funeral certificate recorded in the College of Arms, and attested by his son and successor, the Earldom of Glamorgan is attributed to him with his other titles. Henry, his only son, third Marquis of Worcester, was installed knight of the Garter in 1672; but the titles in question are not introduced upon his stall plate at Windsor, nor do they appear upon the magnificent monument erected to his memory at Ragland.‡ §

In Vol. VII., page 303, occurs article xxv., *Ottleiana*; or Letters, &c., relating to Shropshire, chiefly addressed to Sir Francis Otley; and at page 314, it states:—

Most of the nobility and gentry throughout the kingdom, who espoused the royal cause, were despoiled of a very considerable portion of their property, and some of them of the whole, during the usur-

* [The Warrant is given at full, and is dated 26th, *not* 6th, April, 1661.]

† The issue by her was an only daughter Mary, who died in infancy. Upon the death of her husband the Marchioness remarried Donough O'Kearney, Esq., who administered to her effects, 31 May, 1682.

The Marquis's first wife, the mother of his successor, was Elizabeth daughter of Sir William Dormer. She died in 1635.

‡ See Sandford's *Genealogical History*, p. 367.

§ His monument is at Windsor. D.

pation of Parliament and Cromwell, and numerous were the individuals in every county who in consequence thereof were reduced from affluence either to great distress or to comparative poverty. And in addition to the heavy sums in the shape of *composition* fixed upon them by their *delinquency*, as loyalty was then called, Cromwell raised a new and standing militia of horse in every county, the burden of maintaining which he fixed upon the royalists by a tax of decimation, or the tenth of the remaining part of their property. Shortly after the Restoration, steps were taken for the relief of the numerous officers who had not only fought and bled in the cause of their unfortunate monarch, but who, from the circumstances above mentioned, had been reduced to a state of indigence, and in the 13th and 14th Charles II., 1661, 1662, two Acts of Parliament were passed for that purpose, the one for "the distribution of threescore thousand pounds amongst the truly loyal and indigent commissioned officers," &c., and the other for "the relief of poor maimed officers and souldiers who have faithfully served his Majesty and his Royal Father in the late wars."

[Among other recipients of this bounty in Shropshire we find:]

At page 315, a list of the names [according to Acts 13 and 14 Charles II.] 1661, 1662, for distributing £60,000 among loyal and indigent commissioned officers, &c.—of the indigent officers certified out of the county of Salop by his Majesty's Commons appointed by Act of Parliament for that purpose—

Baldwyne, William, Quartermaster of Horse to Licut.-Coll. Lyllard, in the Earl of Worcester's Regiment.

NICHOLS, JOHN GOUGH. *Autographs of Royal, Noble, Learned, and Remarkable Personages conspicuous in English History, from the Reign of Richard the IInd. to that of Charles the IInd., &c. Accompanied by concise Biographical Memoirs, &c. Folio. 1829.*

Speaking of Henry the Eighth's Court, he says:—

Charles Somerset, first Earl of Worcester, K.G. (the founder of the family which has now flourished for upwards of three centuries as Earls and Marquisses of Worcester and Dukes of Beaufort, and which has in recent generations become remarkably numerous,) was the

illegitimate son of Henry Beaufort, third Duke of Somerset; and on the death of his uncle Edmund, sometimes styled the fourth Duke, became to be considered as the representative of that illustrious, though itself originally illegitimate, branch of the Plantagenets. Agreeably to a usual practice with natural children, Charles Somerset derived his surname from his father's title. His preferment was facilitated by his consanguinity to King Henry the Seventh, who was the son of his aunt Lady Margaret Beaufort. He was Admiral of the Fleet in the early years of Henry's reign; and afterwards his Chamberlain and Captain of the Guard. Having married about 1504, Elizabeth, sole heiress of William Herbert, Earl of Huntington, he was in her right styled Lord Herbert, and in 1514, he was advanced to the Earldom of Worcester. He died April 18, 1526, and was buried at Windsor.

NOTES AND QUERIES. Vol. XII. Small 4to. 1855.

Of early scientific works* the following notices appear:

Anticipated Inventions, &c. Communicated by B. H. C. Here is a volume *Les Récréations Mathématiques, premièrement revues par D. Henrion, &c.*, 5th edit. Paris, 1660, in 12mo., pp. 416. This may or may not be a scarce book, but it contains a number of curious items. (Page 459.)

Among others are quoted:—

Of Ælipides says—"Some fix before the holes mills, or like things, which turn by means of two or three tubes curved outside." (Page 168.)

How to load cannon without powder. (Page 264.) It is proposed to use air or water, both of which are to be subjected to heat, which rarefies the air and evaporates the water. Very much like an anticipation of air and steam-guns.

How to make a pound of water weigh as much as ten, twenty, or thirty; and to balance 10,000, or 100,000 lbs. of lead. (Page 269.) Precisely that which the hydraulic press was invented to do.

How to enable a blind man to read. (Page 318.) . . . proposes large well-shaped letters in relief: "de grosses lettres relevées en bosse et bien taillées."

* For a Catalogue of works relating to Inventions, and serving to illustrate the contents of "The Century," see the "Life, &c." (1865,) pages 589—597. D.

Professor De Morgan writes (p. 504), to say that :—

D. Herion's *Mat. Recreations*, 1660, is one of the editions of the collection of arithmetical and other recreations, by Henry Van Etten, who describes himself as of the famous university of Pont á Mousson, ... (there are) of English translations, one of 1633, another of 1653. To the second is attached a work of Oughtred Ozanam founded his work of recreations on Van Etten. Hutton's well-known book is at the end of the chain, of which Van Etten's is at the beginning. [Of the *Œlipile*; see Woodcroft's *Heros' Pneumatica*, p. 72.] (The title pages of Van Etten's work states that it was) "written first in Greek and Latine, lately compiled in French." This means that the materials are found in old writers.

(Bishop Wilkins . . . Math. Magick,) first edition, is said to be of 1648. Probably suggested by Van Etten's work.

[These are popular works . . . among more ponderous ones are]—

1. The *Prodromo overo saggio di alcuni inventioni nuove* (Brescia, 1670, folio), by the Jesuit Francis Lana.

2. *Collegium Curiosum* of Christopher Sturmius, first published about 1675. (Second edition Nuremberg, 1701, 4to.) (he) is greatly indebted to Lana for the contents of his book.

3. The Jesuit Gaspar Schott . . . at least 7 thick 4to vols. of this kind . . . all published at Wurtzburg (Herbipolis).

In a reply to Professor De Morgan, p. 213, another work in German, like Van Etten's, is named—

Deliciæ Physico.—*Mathematicæ, &c.* By Daniel Schwenter, 1636. . . . the original of many a modern invention appears to be contained in it.

NOTES AND QUERIES. *Second Series. Vol. I.* 1856.

Mr. John Bruce writes respecting—

Unpublished Letters of Charles I., and what has become of Charles's Letters to the Earl of Glamorgan?

Mr. Writton (1st Series [Note 2], XII. 219,) brought

to light a curious and important collection of Letters of Charles I. Mr. Bruce observes :

Everybody is more or less acquainted with the dispute, of such great importance in estimating the Character of Charles I., as to the powers which he is said to have given to the Earl of Glamorgan, to make peace with the Irish Roman Catholics, and to obtain from them the assistance of a considerable body of men intended to have been employed in England against the Parliament. Zealous defenders of Charles I. have disputed the authenticity of the documents conferring these powers. Carte stigmatises them as undeniably fictitious; and even those who believe the documents to be genuine, admit that they are so extraordinary as to give reasonable ground for doubt.

* * * * *

The two of these papers (above named) which are of most importance, and dated "12 January, 1644," and "the twelfth day of Marche, in the twentieth year of our reigne, 1644." Of the former, Dr. Lingard had a MS. copy . . . attested by the Earl of Glamorgan's signature . . . (and he says), "probably the very same which he (G.) gave to Ormond, after his (G.s') arrest and imprisonment." Of the latter . . . Lingard says—

"I have in my possession, the original Warrant itself, with the King's signature and private seal; bearing the arms of the three kingdoms, a crown above, and C. R. on the sides, and indorsed in the same handwriting with the body of the warrant—'The Earle of Glamorgan's especiall warrant for Ireland.'"—(Lingard, 5th edit., Vol. vii. p. 627.)

NOWE, LORD DE LA. *Politicke and Militarie Discourses.* Small 4to. 1587.

Speaking of a body of French soldiers, they are denominated and described—

Reistres, [who were] the first that brought the pistols into use, which when a man can well handle I take to be very dangerous. They are a descent come from the harquebuziers, and to say as it is, all these instruments are devilish, invented in some mischievous shop to turn whole realmes and kingdomes into desolation, and replenish the graves with dead carcasses. Howbeit man's malice has made them

so necessarie that they cannot be spared. To the end, therefore, to profite by them it is requisite to have a marvellous care.

He names the "Reistres" as horsemen, using various kinds of pistols; and adds, "the Reistre carrieth two pistols wherewith he may shoot six or seven times, which if he doe it in season, doth great hurt." The term "Meistres," used in "The Life of the Marquis of Worcester, 8vo. 1865," at page 322, it would thus seem should rather be "Reistres."

PARLIAMENTARY JOURNALS. *Folio. Viz:—*

1. *Calendar of the Journals of the House of Lords. From Henry VIII. to the 30th August, 1642; and from the Restoration in 1660, to the 21st January, 1808.*
2. *Journals of the House of Lords. 12 Car. II. &c.*
3. *Journals of the House of Commons.*

This last contains:—

1640 to 1642	————	16 to 18	Charles I.
1642 — 1644	————	18 — 20	„
1644 — 1646	————	20 — 22	„
1646 — 1648	————	22 — 24	„
1648 — 1651	————	24 Charles I. to 3 Charles II.	(Commonwealth.)
1651 — 1659	————	3 to 12	Charles II. (Commonwealth.)
1660 — 1667	————	12 Charles II.	(Restoration to 19 Charles II.)

PARRY, EDWARD. *Royal Visits and Progresses to Wales. Second Edition. Royal 4to. 1851.*

In this handsome and beautifully illustrated volume we find a copy of "Iter Carolinum," 1645, at page 357, taken, (as appears from a note) from the second

volume of the "Collectanea Curiosa;" also "Journal of the Royal Army" from "Symons's Notes," Harl. MSS. Then follow the annexed passages:—

During the commotions of Charles I., the King frequently* visited Ragland. Page 358.

The Marquis of Worcester [Henry] . . . he died in December . . . [1646] at the advanced age of 85.† Page 359.

* * * * *

These anecdotes are extracted from a book, called "Apophthegms" by the Marquis himself, and is addressed to the King and the members of both Houses of Parliament. In the dedication, he thus nobly and patriotically expresses himself, &c.

These last observations follow anecdotes from Bayly's Collection of the Sayings, &c., of HENRY Marquis of Worcester, but as the work is *not* dedicated to the King and Parliament, therefore this remark, taken along with the extract following it, shows that the "Century," written by Edward Marquis of Worcester, is erroneously supposed to have been the source of the anecdotes. This error is rendered still more glaring by a note on it, which states: "Let it be remembered, to his eternal honour, that the Steam Engine, so useful to mechanical powers, owes its invention to his ingenuity and talents."

PARTINGTON, CHARLES F. *The Century of Inventions of the Marquis of Worcester. From the Original MS., with Historical and Explanatory Notes, and a Biographical Memoir.* 12mo. 1825.

The title page announces this edition of the "Century," as being "from the *Original MS.*" But the *only*

* He visited Ragland three times.

† Say 69 to 70 years.

allusion made in the work itself to a MS. "Century" occurs casually in a note on Article 4, at page 6, viz :—

Of this and the following invention, the noble author has left to the curious in the stenographic art, his own definition; *a manuscript in the Marquis's hand writing*, having been preserved in the Harleian Collection, appended to *an original copy of the Century of Inventions*, &c. No. 2428.

There is indeed such a MS. volume in the British Museum, but neither that part of it relating to a method of "Short-hand Writing," nor the last part, giving the "Century" is in "the Marquis's hand writing." As no other MS. is known, it is evident that it must be the one which Mr. P. in his title page names as "the *Original MS.*," not only without the slightest authority for so doing, but contrary to his own after statement. The MS. volume, Harl. MSS., No. 2428, is neatly written by some copyist.

At page X, it is asserted that the "Marquis of Worcester was *born at Ragland.*" And when about 44 years of age he is styled at page XI, "the *young Lord Herbert*;" and again at page XV, as "the *young cavalier.*" At page XXIV, alluding to his leaving Ireland for France, it is added, "where he was *soon after* joined by the exiled queen." Then "*immediately after* his lordship's departure for the continent, the parliamentary forces appeared before Ragland." He concludes, referring to Henry Marquis of Worcester—"the Marquis was committed to the custody of the Black Rod, *where* he languished till the December following;"—as if the Black Rod suggested some place of imprisonment! concluding, "he expired in the 85th year of his age."

In regard to the exiled Marquis we are informed that he returned to "London for the purpose of procuring *private intelligence and supplies of money.*" And

that being confined in the Tower, "he remained in captivity for *several* years." At page XXX, we are assured that, "the Marquis published a work entitled "An Exact and True Definition," &c.; and in a note is an incorrect list of from the 1st to the 6th editions of the "Century;" and on the following page it is mentioned that, "his lordship survived the publication of this work *but two years*; as he died . . . 1667," but the preceding work has no date, and whether the author alludes to it as "this work," or to the "Century," which has the date 1663, is not clear. There is no reason for assuming that the "Exact and True Definition, &c.," 4to., was published in 1665. So that altogether this biographical sketch is calculated to lead any compiler into serious errors.

The principal object of the work is to offer "notes" on the "Century," in which, however, it is rather attempted to show the possibility of effecting most of the objects proposed, or in what they have been anticipated or superceded by modern inventions. In this spirit we find the notes to be written in the following articles: Nos. 1 to 7, 11 to 13, 15, 16, 18 to 21, 23, 28, 31, 32, 47 to 50, 52, 54, 58 to 66, 69 to 72, 74, 76 to 84, 86 to 88, 91 to 97; the same may be said of Alphabets under Nos. 33 to 43, 51, 75, and 89.

The exceptional notes are the following: Those on Articles Nos. 8, 9, 10, where the descriptions leaves out of the question the conditions clearly expressed; and the same may be said of No. 14, the Article and the note being at variance. No. 17 is a mere essay on the *subject* of the Article—not on the invention it contemplates—and in the note on No. 22, the conditions of the Article are again overlooked.

There are several notes which are simply absurd as compared with the articles they affect to illustrate, viz : Nos. 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 44, 45, 46. What would any engineer say to the following?

No. 53. A way how to make hollow and cover a water-screw, as big and as long as one pleaseth, in an easy and cheap way.

NOTE.

A leathern water-pipe, such as is used by the firemen nailed in a spiral form round a long circular pole, is the *cheapest* and *most simple* method yet discovered of making the Archimedian screw. [Query, However big or long.]

Anything more preposterous cannot well be imagined; or, anything more likely to bring into contempt the work thus feebly supported. Of No. 57, it is said that, it is "no doubt effected," &c. upon a plan which in fact really amounts to nothing; Nos. 57 and 73, are left unnoticed.

The important articles Nos. 68, 98, 99, and 100, relating to the steam engine, are virtually without any note, unless we accept the meagre and unsatisfactory reprint of Professor Millington's design of such an early engine; and the irrelevant matter about Brown's engine, the modern steam engine, governors, Barton's pistons, Woolf's engines and tubular boilers, with other details, including a notice of rotatory engines, all totally foreign and misplaced as "historical and explanatory notes" of *The Century of Inventions*.

In his note on No. 25, Mr. Partington says:—

This is indeed paradoxical, and so completely contrary to every established principle or rule in science, that we may fairly set it down among the number of those inventions which, by partaking so highly of the marvellous, have contributed to bring the whole *Century* into disrepute.

And in No. 55, he notes:—

This appears one of those extraordinary slight-of-hand [sic] discoveries in which the noble author IS TOO APT TO INDULGE, &c.

Mr. Partington, among other liberties taken with the "Century," would no doubt have gladly expunged these two offending Articles, had he only seen his way clear to fill up the consequent hiatus. But he schools the Marquis not only on Science, but on Morals: thus in his note on No. 85, he observes:—

This is evidently one of those discoveries which, though practicable in itself, appears better calculated for swelling the catalogue of the noble author's inventions, than for any beneficial result likely to accrue to the public from its discovery.

His indignation, however, rises to its highest pitch in his note on No. 90:—

There are few who profess the *science* of cheating at cards, or to be encouragers of those who do; and it may fairly be conceded that there are not two periods in our regal annals in which this detestable meanness had become fashionable enough to sanction a nobleman in inscribing to the King and his Parliament a method by which it might be advantageously effected.

The irate annotator little thought when penning these two notes, how strikingly he was illustrating the proverbial saying of *Save me from my friends!*

No. 56, the really paradoxical article of the "Century," has no other notice than that afforded by an account of its duplicate in the instance of Orffyreus' reputed wheel. In the note on Article No. 100, we find the "pot-lid" legend related thus:—

It is said that the Marquis, while confined in the Tower of London, was *preparing some food in his apartment*, and *the cover of the vessel having been closely fixed*, was, by the expansion of the steam *suddenly forced off and driven up the chimney*.

It is not surprising that no two narrators tell this ridiculous tale alike, and it is amusing to observe the

liberties taken with the Marquis, the pot itself, and the character and fate of its lid. Mr. Partington vouches for its having been actually "*driven up the chimney!*"

This edition of the "Century" is very fully noticed in "The Quarterly Review," Vol. XXXII, 1825; and it has been for 40 years a text book on the subject it offers to illustrate.

PEACOCK, E. F.S.A. *The Army Lists of the Roundheads and Cavaliers.* Small 4to. 1863.

PEPYS, SAMUEL, F.R.S. *Diary and Correspondence. Life and Notes by* RICHARD LORD BRAY-BROOKE. 4 Vols. crown 8vo. 6th Edition. 1858.

The following extracts are from Vol. I. :—

12 July, 1660.—(My patent) carried it to Worcester House,* to the Chancellor (Page 93.)

20 August, 1660.—With W. Hewser by coach to Worcester House Here I staid and saw my Lord Chancellor come into his great Hall, where wonderful how much company there was to expect him.

19 August, 1661.—I am forced to go to Worcester House, where several Lords are met in Council this afternoon. And while I am waiting there, in comes the King [Charles II.] in plain common riding-suit and velvet cap, in which he seemed a very ordinary man to one that had not known him.

At page 10, the following note occurs :—

"Coffee, chocolate, and a kind of drink called *tee*, sold in almost every street in 1659."—Rugg's Diurnal. "Tea was then so scarce in England, that the infusion of it in water was taxed by the gallon, in common with chocolate and sherbet. Two pounds and two

* The Earles of Worcester had a large house in the Strand on the water-side, or what is now Beaufort Buildings, which Lord Clarendon rented while his own was building. See also August 20, 1660, and August 19, 1661.

ounces were in the same year formally presented to the King by the East India Company, as a most valuable oblation."—Quarterly Review, Vol. VIII. page 141.

At page 110, Prince Rupert is mentioned :—

29 *September*, 1660.—This day, or yesterday, I hear, Prince Rupert* is come to Court; but welcome to nobody.

30 *August*, 1661.—To Drury Lane to the French comedy . . . met with a son of my Lord Somersett.† (Page 212.)

In reference to Sir John Winter, Pepys says :—

20 *June*, 1662.—Drew up the Agreement between the King and Sir John Winter‡ about the Forrest of Deane. (Page 293.)

14 *August*, 1662.— . . . Went by Sir John Winter's coach—sent for us—to the Mitre . . . where I found him a very worthy man.

13 *August*, 1662.— . . . my lord Brouncker.§ (Page 311.)

In Vol. III., page 251, the third Marquis of Worcester is noticed :—

16 *September*, 1667.—Sir H. Cholmly was with me a good while; who tells me that the Duke of York's child is christened, the Duke of Albemarle and the Marquis of Worcester, || godfathers.

* Son of Frederick, Prince Palatinate of the Rhine, afterwards styled King of Bohemia, by Elizabeth, only sister of Charles I. Ob. 1682.

† Lord John Somersett, second son of the first Marquis of Worcester, had himself three sons, Henry, Thomas, and Charles, but it is uncertain which is here meant. There was no other Lord Somersett to whom the passage could apply. It was probably Thomas, as the other brothers were married.

‡ Secretary and Chancellor to the Queen Dowager.

§ William Brouncker, second Lord Brouncker, Viscount of Castle Lyons, in Ireland; created M.D. in 1642, at Oxford; Keeper of the Great Seal to the Queen, a Commissioner of the Admiralty, and Master of St. Catherine's Hospital. He was a man of considerable talents, and the first President of the Royal Society. Ob. 1684, aged 64. There is a fine portrait of him, by Lely, at Lord Lyttleton's, at Hagley. See *post*, 24 March, 1667.

|| Henry Somersett, third Marquis of Worcester, afterwards created Duke of Beaufort.

PHILLIPS, SIR RICHARD. *A Million of Facts of correct data, and Elementary Constants, in the entire circle of the Sciences.* Post 8vo. 1853.

Among other so-called "facts of correct data" we find it stated that :—

The Steam-engine, which confers on a piston the power of any number of horses, or five times their number of men, is the wonderful machine which has raised modern nations above their ancestors. Who ever invented it, it is now altogether English, and made what it is by our mechanics, and by successive additions to its facilities by Savary, Newcome, Watt, and others. The Marquis of Worcester published mere projects, *many of them very wild and absurd.* (Page 87.)

PICTORIAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND. Published by C. KNIGHT & Co. Royal 8vo. Vol. 4.

The history of the Royal Society, however, is very nearly the whole history of English science, both physical and mathematical, from the date of its institution to the end of the present period. (Page 777.)

* * * * *

One invention, dating after the Restoration, of which much has been said in recent times, is assigned to an individual whose name does not occur in the roll of the members of the Royal Society—the first steam-engine, which is commonly believed to have been both described and constructed by the Marquis of Worcester—the same whose negotiations with the Irish Catholics, when he was Earl of Glamorgan, make so remarkable a passage in the history of the contest between Charles I. and the Parliament.

The Marquis of Worcester's famous publication entitled, "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of such Inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected (my former notes being lost), &c.," was first printed in 1663. "It is a very small piece," says Walpole, "containing a dedication to Charles II., and another to both Houses of Parliament."

The Historian quotes Walpole's summary of its contents, and proceeds :—

But the wit, who characterises the whole production as “an amazing piece of folly,” has missed the most interesting of all the Marquis's projects, the 68th in the list, which he entitles “An admirable and most forcible way to drive up water by fire,” and which appears from his description to have been, in fact, a species of steam-engine. His language implies, too, that the idea had been actually carried into effect; he speaks of having made use of a cannon for his boiler; (!) and he says, “I have seen the water run like a constant fountain-stream forty feet high; one vessel of water rarified by fire driveth up forty of cold water.”

And Sorbieri, when here in 1663, saw the engine at work . . . although the superficial, chattering Frenchman has described it, and probably understood it, so imperfectly as to have taken no note even of the nature of the power by which it was made to act :—“One of the most curious things I had a mind to see,” he writes, “was a water-engine invented by the Marquis of Worcester, of which he had made an experiment. I went on purpose to see it at Fox Hall [Vauxhall,] on the other side of the Thames, a little above Lambeth, the Archbishop of Canterbury's palace, standing in sight of London. One man, by the help of this machine, raised four large buckets of water in an instant forty feet high, and that through a pipe of about eight inches long [diameter?]; which invention will be of greater use to the public than that very ingenious machine already made use of, and raised upon wooden work above Somerset House, that supplies part of the town with water, but with great difficulty, and in less quantity, than could be wished.”*

Forty years before the publication of the *Century of Inventions*, it is to be observed, a French Engineer, Solomon de Caus, in a volume published at Paris entitled “*Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes*,” had not only called attention to the power of Steam produced in a close vessel, but had proposed a mode of raising water by means of such a force, the principle of which, as far as we can collect, appears to have been the same with that of the Marquess of Worcester's contrivance.

It is possible that the Marquess may have taken the idea from this book, which would be the more likely to attract attention in England

* Journey to England, page 29.

from the circumstance of De Caus having come over to this country in 1612, in the train of the Elector Palatine, and resided here for some years; but still the English nobleman remains, as far as is known, the first person who ever actually constructed a steam-engine. (Pages 777, 778.)

The Index gives the following references:—

Worcester, Edward Somerset, [Fourth] earl of, 1589; a companion of James I., 1604; in his field sports, III, 19.

———, He died 1628.

———, Henry Somerset, marquess of, lord privy-seal, 1629; III, 138. Created 1642. His loyal defence of Ragland Castle for the king, 1646; 355. He died 1646.

———, Edward Somerset, marquess of; his treaty with the Irish papists, 1644, whilst earl of Glamorgan, III, 345. He disbands his army after the surrender of Chester, 346. Succeeds to the title of marquess, 1646; *is said to have described and discovered the first steam-engine*, IV, 777. He died in 1667.

Balfour, Sir William, lieutenant of the Tower, refuses to take a bribe of £22,000 offered to him by the earl of Strafford, III, 240. Removed by the king, 1641,* from his office, 259, 317.

PLAYFAIR, W. *British Family Antiquity. Vol. I.*
4to. 1809.

BEAUFORT. As this is a very ancient and honourable family, of high rank, so we find that, like the Dukes of Norfolk and Somerset, an attainder took place. Being lineally descended from John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, they were obnoxious, and suspected by the other party. In the wars between the houses of York and Lancaster every nobleman of high rank was obliged to take a part, and consequently the fortunes of his house followed those of the party whose cause he espoused. In civil wars this must be the case; and, to the honour of the ancient nobility, we have few instances of the father and son taking different sides in order to save their property, an expedient which in latter times has been resorted to on certain occasions.

The ducal title of Somerset was bestowed on this family in 1443,

* See "Century of Inventions," Article No. 56. D.

by Henry VI., but afterwards forfeited by the duke on account of his having followed the fortunes of the house of Lancaster, with which he was nearly connected by lineal descent.

This family has produced many great warriors and statesmen of considerable abilities, and none were ever more faithful to the cause of their Sovereigns whose fortunes they followed; and there are but few examples of a family rising repeatedly from such severe misfortunes.

The York and Lancaster contest concerned the Beauforts nearly, and cost them much, and their descendants were equally faithful to the Stuarts; for the Marquis of Worcester, who represented the family in the times of the unfortunate Charles, supported that monarch with sums of money to an immense amount, and afterwards on that account the whole property was confiscated by the parliament.

The Marquis of Worcester and Prince Rupert, the foremost adherents of the royal family, men of high rank and great military officers, were also two of the best mechanics and chemists of the age. Men of real genius, who in better times might have stood high in the ranks of those who, by their inventions, have benefitted mankind.*

When the rank of duke was restored to the family, as there was then another duke of Somerset, the title was changed to that of Beaufort, eldest son of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, by Catherine Swinford his third wife.

Since the death of the first duke there has been no opportunity for a great display of talent; it has been, when compared to the former times in which the Beauforts, the Somersets, and the Worcesters distinguished themselves, a time of inactivity and repose, during which they have not tarnished the honours belonging to one of the most ancient noble families in England,† and of royal origin, not only from Edward the Third, father to John of Gaunt, but from William the Conqueror. (Pages 71—73.)

* The Marquis of Worcester published a book known by the name of his *Century of Inventions*; many of which were his father's, Prince Rupert's, or his own.

[No compiler seems to have stumbled on this fanciful note, to add to the many inconsistencies since stated in reference to the "Century." D.]

† When King Charles the First had repaired to Ragland Castle, a seat of the marquis's between Monmouth and Abergavenny, after the battle of Naseby, taking occasion to thank the marquis for some monies lent to his majesty, the marquis returned his majesty this answer: "Sir, I had your word for the money, but I never thought I should have been so soon repaid; for now you have given me thanks, I have all I looked for."

PONDER, N. PRINTED FOR. *Memorials of the English Affairs: or an Historical Account of what passed from the beginning of the Reign of King Charles the First, to King Charles the Second, his happy Restoration. Folio. 1682.*

EDWARD LORD HERBERT.

Anno 1644. Car. 20.—The Lord Herbert, son of the Earl of Worcester, with 1500 men, came against a garrison of the parliaments between Gloucester and Monmouth, and Colonel Massey coming to relieve them, routed the Lord Herbert's forces, killed fifty, and took sixty prisoners, and good prize.

A letter of thanks was written to Massey, for all his good services. (Page 102.)

1644. Car. 20.—A party of Monmouth garrison being drawn out upon a design against the king's forces thereabouts, the Lord Herbert of Ragland having notice thereof, sent seven or eight of his soldiers in the habit of countrymen, who discoursed with the sentinels of Monmouth Castle, feigning themselves friends, which made the sentinels secure and careless, upon which two troops of horse, watching their opportunity, broke through the sentinels, and possessed themselves of the castle. (Page 110.)

EARL OF GLAMORGAN.

9 March, 1645.—The townsmen of Padstow took an Irish vessel in their harbour, and two others going with plundered goods, and in them were several packets of letters from the Marquis of Ormond, the Earl of Glamorgan, the Lord Digby, and others, of great concernment, and mentioning preparations for Irish rebels hither, which so enraged the country people, that they put to the sword thirty Irish, taken by them in that vessel at Padstow. (Page 202.)

9 July, 1646.—Intelligence that the Prince was come into France to his mother, and that the Lord Digby was gone from Ireland, and that the Earl of Glamorgan was in the head of an army there. (Page 220.)

17 August, 1646.—Letters informed that the Marquis of Ormond had concluded a peace with the Irish rebels, upon which the provinces of Munster and Ulster were to be reduced to the obedience of the king and supreme council, and then 20,000 men to be sent out of Ireland

into Scotland, to assist the king there, and forces from France and Denmark to join with them, and the Lord Digby was to be at the head of them. That he was one of the Commissioners with the Marquis of Ormond and Earl of Glamorgan for making this peace. (Page 224.)

HENRY EARL AND MARQUIS OF WORCESTER.

1642.—In Wales the Earl of Worcester raised a great number of Welch, and marched to the King, [between September and October.] (Page 61.)

1642, (end of the year)—Prince Rupert summons Gloucester, which Massey resolves to hold out; and the better to strengthen himself, deserts Sudeley, and other out garrisons.

The Welch army under the Earl of Worcester, and the Lord Herbert his son, having beaten Colonel Burroughs, his regiment sit down before Gloucester, which they summoned, but Massey returned a scornful answer. Colonel Fines came to him with 200 horse and dragoons; and not long after, Sir William Waller with his forces. The Welch were routed, and the Earl, after five weeks siege, without any memorable action, departed. (Page 64.)

20 October, 1645.—Upon the petition of Mr. Pennoir and Mr. Hill, for payment for provisions sent by them to Ireland; ordered that the profits of the estate of the Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert, and Sir J. Somerset, should be paid to them in part satisfaction. (Page 162.)

9 June, 1646.—Letters and papers read of transactions between the Marquis of Worcester and the Committee of Monmouth, and L. G. Morgan and his Lp. for the surrender of Ragland Castle, which Morgan by command of Sir Thomas Fairfax summoned; and the Marquis desired liberty to send to the king to know his pleasure, which Morgan denied, “alleging that the king was in the army of the Scots our friends, who had proclaimed that none formerly in arms against the Parliament should be admitted to any conference with him.” The Marquis resolved to stand it out to the uttermost. (Page 214.)

17 August, 1646.—Letters from the Leaguer before Ragland, certify that the Marquis of Worcester wrote with much respect to Sir Thomas Fairfax,—That he honoured his family, and was more willing to agree to his proposals than if they came from any other. That he was intimately acquainted with Sir Thomas Fairfax, his grandfather, and other compliments, and concluded to agree to a treaty.

In which, all propositions were consented to, but concerning the

person of the Marquis, whom they would only admit to the mercy of the parliament, and that the Marquis thought hard; and being eighty-four* years of age, was thought the more capable of favour and pity. (Page 224.)

RAGLAND CASTLE.

August, 1646.—A copy of the Articles sent up for the surrender of Ragland Castle; there were in the castle 700 officers and soldiers, 20 pieces of ordnance, and 1000 arms.

25 September, 1646.—Votes. That the estates of the Lord Capell, Lord Cottington, Marquis of Winchester, Earl of Worcester, and Sir Charles Smith, should be sold to raise money for Ireland. (Page 227.)

30 October, 1646.—An ordinance committed for sale of the estates of the Earl of Worcester, &c. (Page 230.)

19 December, 1646.—Order for £2,000 for Sir Peter Killegrew, for his interest in Pendennis Castle, and for a £1,000† for the burying of the Earl of Worcester, and the Lord Dockra, to be according to the directory. (Page 235.)

15 September, 1647.—An ordinance committed for settling some lands of the Earl of Worcester's upon the Lord Say, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, and Sir Rowland Wandesford, for reparation of their losses by the taking away of the Court of Wards. (Page 272.)

12 January, 1647.—Both Houses passed an ordinance for £40,000 to be raised out of the Earl of Worcester's estate for the service of Ireland. (Page 289.)

7 March, 1647.—The ordinance sent up to the Lord's, for settling lands of the Earl of Worcester of £2,500 yearly value, upon Lieutenant General Cromwell and his heirs, in recompense of his great service. (Page 294.)

POTE, JOSEPH, BOOKSELLER. *History and Antiquities of Windsor Castle, and the Royal College and Chapel of St. George. Eton. 4to. 1749.*

At this west end of the church [St. George's chapel], is a small chapel dedicated to the Virgin Mary, called Beaufort Chapel, before mentioned, p. 67. In this chapel are two noble monuments of marble, one erected to the memory of Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester,

* Say 69 to 70 years of age. D.

† For burying the Earl (Marquis) of Worcester £500 was allowed. D.

and Knight of the Garter, who died April 15, 1526, and his lady Elizabeth, daughter and heir of William Earl of Huntington. This monument is enclosed within a neat screen of brass work: the other is of white marble, erected to the memory of Henry Somerset, late Duke of Beaufort, and Knight of the Garter, who died January 21, 1699. These monuments are here inserted [two engravings] by favour of his Grace the present Duke of Beaufort. On the former is no inscription, and on the basis of the latter is a full account of that most noble Duke in these terms:—

Sub hoc Marmore conquiescit,
&c. &c.

In this chapel is buried also the most loyal Henry Marquis of Worcester, as appears by the following inscription on a marble table:

“This chapel (belonging to his ancestors) wherein lye buried, not only the bodies of those whose tombs are erected, but likewise that of Henry, late Marquess of Worcester, his grandfather (so eminent for the great supplies of men and money afforded to his sovereign King Charles, the martyr, whose cause he strenuously espoused) and for the keeping of his castle of Raglan with a strong garrison at his own sole expense, till it became the last in England or Wales but one* that held out against the rebels, and then not yielding it, but after a long siege, and to the Lord Fairfax, Generalissimo of the Parliament Forces, in revenge of which obstinaey, as they termed it, it was demolished, and all his woods and parks (which were vast) cut down and destroyed, and his estate sold, by the Act of the then rebellious Parliament, to the great damage of himself and posterity: And (wherein also lyes the body of—

“Henry the Restorer’s first borne sonne).

“This chappell being in the time of the aforesaid rebellion, upon the forementioned account, much defaced, and the brass work, to a considerable value, plunder’d and imbezzl’d, was restor’d to its primitive Form and Shape, and what was wanting thereunto supply’d at the expence and charge of his Grace, Henry the present Duke of Beaufort, &c. &c.

“In the year of our Lord, 1699.”

This chapel has been curiously decorated and adorned with Fleurs de Lis, the Portcullis, Red Rose, and other Devices and Badges of Honour pertaining to this most noble and princely Family. (Page 380.)

* “But one” is superfluous. Pendennis Castle was the last “but one” that surrendered; preceding the surrender of Raglan Castle but a few days. D.

PROUT, JOHN SKINNER. *The Castles and Abbeys of Monmouthshire.* Folio. 1838.

This pictorial work, dedicated to Henry Somerset, Duke of Beaufort, Lord High Steward of the city of Bristol, &c., contains a view of Raglan Castle.

RAGLAN CASTLE.

Majestic Raglan ! harvests wave
Where thund'ring hosts their watchword gave.
* * * * *
No smoke ascends ; the busy hum
Is heard no more ; no rolling drum,
No high-toned clarion sounds alarms,
No banner wakes the pride of arms !
But ivy, creeping year by year,
Of growth enormous, triumphs here !

QUARTERLY REVIEW. June and October. Vol. XXXII. 8vo. 1825.

The 5th Article of this volume, page 397, is a lengthy notice of "The Century of Inventions, &c., edited by C. F. Partington, 1825."

Hume and Walpole are each quoted for their sarcastic observations on the Marquis of Worcester and his "Century."

It is remarked that Pepys—

Does not even mention, in his extraordinary "Diary" the name of the Marquess, except to tell us that he* stood godfather to one of the children of the Duke of York.

At page 407, the remarks of Desaguliers, charging Savery with the destruction of the Marquis's books, are treated as being disingenuous, without, however, adducing any evidence, or reasonable argument.

* The Reviewer here confounds the third with the second Marquis of Worcester. Pepys alludes not to the author of the "Century," but to his son and heir. D.

RAPIN DE THOYRAS. *History of England.*
Written in French. Translated by N. TINDAL, M.A.
 2nd Vol. Folio. 1733.

19 March, 1642-3.—The same day Sir William Waller surprised the Lord Herbert, who was besieging Gloucester, killed 500 of his men, and took above a thousand prisoners. After that, he took Chepstow in Monmouthshire, and then the town of Monmouth itself. (Page 466.)

1645-6.—Whilst the Marquis of Ormond was seemingly labouring with great earnestness to make a peace with the [Irish] rebels, by trying to persuade them to desist from part of their demands, [Edward Somerset] the Earl of Glamorgan, authorized by the King, was treating secretly, and more effectually with them. (Page 521.)

[His powers his letter, &c., occupy a folio page.]

ROSCOE, THOMAS. *Wanderings and Excursions*
in South Wales; including the Scenery of the River
Wye. Royal 8vo. 18—.

RAGLAND CASTLE. It may rather be termed a castellated house than a castle. The general view, obtained on entering the gates is truly magnificent.

Ragland does not claim many antiquarian honours
 not having been erected prior to . . . Henry V.

The citadel . . . a smoothly-turfed raised terrace surrounds the moat.

RUDDER, SAMUEL. *A new History of Gloucestershire.* Folio. Cirencester. 1779.

In the Dedication Rudder alludes to revising Sir Robert Atkyn's Gloucestershire, published in 1712:—

OF BATTLES AND SIEGES.—As soon as the civil war broke out in 1641, this city (Gloucester) joined in the parliament interest, and to put themselves in a posture of defence, added one company of volunteers to the trained bands which assisted them; procured some

ordnance from London and Bristol; provided materials, and at a great expence raised its fortifications. . . . Prince Rupert on the 3rd (of February, 1642), demanded the city for the King.

[A second summons was sent without effect].

About the middle of this month (February), lord Herbert, son of the Marquis of Worcester, general of South-Wales, with a body of about 1,500 foot and 500 horse, well armed, which he had raised with more expedition than was expected, came to reduce the garrison. The horse were put under the command of his brother lord John Somerset, and the foot under Sir Jeremiah Bret, their major-general. The last of these soon after demanded the city for the king's service, but the summons from a Welch brigade was received with scorn; whereupon the Welch began to encamp at Highnam, within a mile and a half of the city. The garrison deserting Sudely-Castle and other out garrisons, made good the guard of the bishop's palace on the Vineyard hill, and sometimes made slender sallies; for the governor had not 100 horse, and the Welch forces were double the number of the garrison, 'till 200 foot and dragoons from Bristol, commanded by Captain John Fiennes, came to their supply. However the Welch lay still in their camp, and for five weeks together did not so much as attempt the out guards, or any considerable action . . . and 'twas thought the Prince Rupert would speedily come to their assistance, which, on account of Bristol, he could not possibly do.

. . . But Sir William Waller, by the help of some flat-bottom boats, crossing the river . . . advancing towards the Welch with a light body of about 2000; the Welch, though their works were too strong to be entered by horse and dragoons, their avenues narrow, with cannon planted in all of them; and though their number was near, if not equal to their enemy; without striking a stroke, sounded a parley, and surrendered on condition that they might receive quarter, and that the officers might have respect according to their quality, which was granted. So on the 24th or 25th of March, near 1,300 foot and three troops of horse were led prisoners into the city, and several of them for some time, were kept under strict confinement. . . . Most of the common soldiers were, within 10 days, sent back into their own country, having taken an oath never to serve against the Parliament; others that offered themselves were entertained in the Parliament's service. Several of the gentlemen and officers paid a ransom, and took the same oath with

the soldiers; and the rest were sent to Bristol, but delivered at the taking of that city by Prince Rupert.

This defeat, though it seemed so inconsiderable, with the other preparations that were rendered useless by it, lord Herbert himself affirmed to cost £60,000, though 'tis called a mushroom army that had not courage to defend itself. (Page 106-7.)

ELYFORD.—The Earl of Worcester* was lord of this manor in the year 1608. It was afterwards purchased by Mr. Andrew Wauley. (Page 667.)

TIDENHAM.—This manor came afterwards to the Earls of Worcester. Henry Earl of Worcester died seized of it, 3 E. 6, from whom it has regularly descended down to Henry duke of Beaufort, the present lord of the manor of Tidenham.

BADMINTON (Great).— . . . Charles Somerset, a person of great abilities, arrived to high honours and great employments . . . He was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Worcester by patent, 5 H. 8, by reason of his noble descent and near alliance to the king in blood, as the patent imports. And dying in the year 1526, was privately interred, agreeable to his will, in Beaufort Chapel, in the church within the castle of Windsor.

Regarding Henry, the fifth earl, created marquis 1642, Rudder gives additional notice to that supplied by Atkyns:—

He maintained his castle at Ragland against the parliament, with a garrison of 800 men, from 1642, to August 19, 1646, without receiving any contributions from the country; and then yielded it to Sir Thomas Fairfax, who besieged it in person, upon honourable terms; but the conditions of capitulation being sadly violated, the marquis was taken into the custody of the parliament's black rod, in which he died in December following, and was buried at Windsor.

His castle, after the surrender of it, was demolished, and all the timber in the three parks near the house sold, to the amount of £100,000. And to this, as large a sum at least lent to the king, and the further expence of supporting the above-mentioned garrison, and raising and maintaining two several armies, commanded by his son Edward, earl of Glamorgan, at his own expence, together with the sequestration from 1646; and lastly, the loss of that whole estate, which was sold by the parliament, amounting, as appears by that

* Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester. D.

year's audit, to about £20,000 a year, which was not restored 'till the year 1660, and then some judgment may be formed of the loss sustained by this noble family in the royal cause.

* * * * *

EDWARD SOMERSET, lord Herbert, succeeded his father in 1646, ... the peers . . . on the 18 August, 1660, appointed a Committee to take that (his) patent into consideration.

23 (August), reported he was willing to deliver it to his Majesty ; . . . and it was delivered up on the 3rd of September following.

His lordship stands in the honourable Mr. Walpole's list of royal and noble authors, for two pieces, the one intitled *A Century*, &c., the other *Certamen Religiosum*.*

RUSHWORTH, JOHN. *Historical Collections*. 3rd Part, Vol. 2. 1640—1644. Folio. 1692.

Chapter XI. Of Battles, Sieges, &c., in 1643.

[Malmsbury surrendered 1643.] About the same time, the Lord Herbert, of Ragland, Son of the Marquess of Worcester, with a considerable army of Welchmen, lay near Gloucester, and almost Block'd up that City. (Sir William) Waller, with his Forces, advances to Cirencester, and made shew as if he would fall upon that town. But this design was for Gloucester, of which he gave the Men in Gloucester notice, who supplied him with Flat-bottom'd Boats; wherewith he suddenly transported his Forces over the River Severn, beyond Gloucester, and fell upon the rear of the Lord Herbert's Welch Forces; when at the same time a Party out of Gloucester, Charged in the Front, whereby there were about 500 of the Welch Slain upon the place, and 1000 taken prisoners, with all their Arms and Ammunition, the rest wholly dispersed, and the Lord Herbert himself with difficulty escaped to Oxford.

RUSHWORTH, JOHN. *Historical Collections*. 4th and last Part. 2 Vols. Folio. 1701.

Glamorgan (Earl), his Articles with the Irish Popish Confederates in Ireland, and his Oath to them. (3 Sep.

1645.) Vol. I. page 239 &c.

* This second work is by Dr. T. Bayly, 1616. D.

His treaty with the Irish Papists (25 August, 1645)	p. 242
Commission granted him by the King to empower him thereunto, (29 January, 1645)	243
Other Articles betwixt him and the Irish Papists	245
His Letter to his Lady	246
His Letter to his Majesty (23 February, 1645)	249
Ragland Castle besieged (28 June, 1646)	289-293
Summoned by Colonel Morgan and surrendered upon Articles	293, 294

Wednesday, January 12, 1647.—Another message was sent from their Lordships about an Ordinance formerly sent up for Fifty thousand pounds to be raised out of the sale of the Earl of Worcester's Estate, for the service of Ireland. The Lords concurred in the Ordinance with some amendments. 4th and last Part. Vol. 2. p. 964.

SANFORD, JOHN LANGTON, and TOWNSEND, MEREDITH. *The Great Governing Families of England.* 2 Vols. 8vo. Edinburgh and London. 1865.

An article is devoted to "The Somersets," in the 2nd Vol., p. 190, from which we make the following extracts:—

HENRY, the second but eldest surviving son, succeeded as fifth Earl of Worcester. He was an avowed Roman Catholic, and a most determined cavalier. (Pages 194-5.)

His eldest son [Edward] had raised and commanded a considerable army in South Wales, and the adjoining English counties, which was an important branch of the Royal forces. (Page 195.)

Lord Clarendon, who was not well disposed towards the Somersets, says, the King "committed South Wales to the charge of Lord Herbert, eldest son to the Marquess of Worcester, whom he made his Lieutenant-General, adding Monmouthshire to his commission." (Page 196.)

[Charles I.] His astonishing duplicity, and the sophistical casuistry by which he persuaded himself that he was at liberty to involve himself in such a tissue of lying and treachery [as his instructions to and treatment of Glamorgan expose].

He was the author of a work called "*A Century*," &c. This was first printed in 1663, and is again (1864) announced for republication. Horace Walpole calls it an amazing piece of folly; another writer considers it to establish the Marquess as a man of the greatest mechanical genius. It is popularly said that the idea of the steam-engine was derived from one of the experiments detailed by the Marquess. He was evidently not a man of much real ability in political affairs, but an honest, brave, Catholic *enthusiast* [?], in some points tainted with the casuistical craft of Jesuitism (!), but, as is so often the case with such men, with the character in all ordinary matters of an honourable Englishman. (Pages 202-3.)

The authors of this admirable production might possibly, with fuller information before them, have been disposed to modify their remarks on the character of the Marquis. Their chief authority for what they advance respecting his religious tendencies would appear rather to be Horace Walpole than Clarendon. As a Roman Catholic he was certainly neither more "enthusiastic" nor more "jesuitical" than the Protestants and Puritans of his day. But surely the time has arrived for a more dispassionate examination of this remarkable man's character than to repeat the ribaldry of Walpole; or even the milder censures of Clarendon, who it is well known "was not well disposed towards the Somersets." Clarendon is the only contemporary writer who censures the Marquis (principally for his religious persuasion), notwithstanding the hot contests of the political parties of his day.

SANDFORD, FRANCIS. *A Genealogical History of the Kings and Queens of England, and Monarchs of Great Britain, &c., from 1066 to 1707.* Continued by SAMUEL STEBBING. *Folio.* 1707.

At page 354, there is an account of:—

HENRY Somerset, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert of Raglan, Chepstow, and Gower.

Of the eight sons of Edward, Earl of Worcester, by Elizabeth Hastings, daughter of Francis, Earl of Huntingdon, this Henry was the second; and, after the death of his eldest brother William, came to be his father's heir, in whose life time he was, for his early parts, summoned to the first parliament of King James, by the title of Lord Herbert; and, after his father's death, succeeded him in the Earldom of Worcester, &c. He was a nobleman of great piety and wisdom, of a generous disposition, and an ample fortune. . . . Charles I. advanced him to the dignity of Marquis of Worcester by letters patent, dated 2 November, 1642. He powerfully asserted the royal interest [during the great rebellion] . . . and with resolution and gallantry defended his castle of Raglan against the predominant party of the Long Parliament; which being the last garrison of the king's that held out in England, and without any hopes of relief, was at last delivered up upon honourable terms, 19th August, 1646. But these conditions being basely violated, this first Marquis of Worcester, not long after, surrendered his life also, in custody of the Parliament's Black Rod, in Covent Garden, London, December, 1646, and was interred in the vault at Windsor the Christmas following, with his ancestor Charles, the first Earl of Worcester.

He married Anne, the only child of John Lord Russel (who died in the lifetime of his father). . . . She died at Worcester House in the Strand, 8 April, 1639, and was buried at Raglan.

[Of his children]:

EDWARD SOMERSET, Lord Herbert, (his) eldest son and heir, succeeded his father in his honours.

At 357, there is an account of:—

EDWARD SOMERSET, Marquis and Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert of Raglan, Chepstow, and Gower, and Lord Lieutenant of South Wales.

This Edward, Lord Herbert, was the eldest son and heir to Henry, Marquis of Worcester, (by Anne Russel, his wife, grand-daughter and heir to Francis, Earl of Bedford.) He succeeded his father in all his honours, and was by Charles I. constituted Lord Lieutenant of South Wales; . . . who also directed several letters to this Edward, in the lifetime of the Marquis his father, by the title of Earl of Glamorgan; by which appellation he was usually called; there now remaining in the Signet office, under the Royal Sign-Manual at Ox-

ford (if a patent thereon did not pass the Great Seal), in order to his creation into the honours of Earl of Glamorgan, and Baron Beaufort of Caldecot Castle, in the county of Monmouth.

Describing his coat of arms in a marginal note, Sandford adds :—

All which, with many other trophies used at his funeral (*which my self had the honour to attend*) are set over his grave in the Somersets chapel, in the parish church of Raglan.

He married to his first wife, Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir William Dormer, knight, and sister to Robert, Earl of Carnarvon. This Elizabeth, Lady Herbert, departed this life at Worcester House in the Strand, on Sunday, the last of May, 1665,* . . . and buried at Raglan, leaving a son and two daughters.

. . . His second wife was Margaret O'Bryan, the second daughter and co-heir to Henry Earl of Thomond in Ireland; who survived her husband and remarried; she died 1681.

* * * * *

He deceased upon Wednesday, the 3rd of April, Anno 1667, and was conveyed with funeral solemnity from London, to his Barony of Raglan, in the county of Monmouth, and there interred in his chapel in that parish church, upon Friday, the 19th day of the same month of April, near to the body of Edward Earl of Worcester, Lord Privy Seal, his Grandfather (in a vault arched with stone), upon whose coffin, in a brass plate, this memorial is engraven :—

Depositum Illustrissimi Principis Edwardi Marchionis & Comitis Wigornie, Comitis de Glamorgan, Baronis Herbert de Raglan, Chepstow, & Gower, nec non Serenissimo nuper Domino Regi Carolo primo, Southcalleæ Locum-tenentis: Qui obiit apud Lond. tertio die Aprilis, An. Dom. M.DC.LXVII. †

Speaking of the destruction of the tombs at Raglan, Sandford observes :—

. . . But the same hammer of rebellion, which defaced Earl William's tomb, broke in pieces the sepulchre also of this Edward, Earl of Worcester; when the parliament soldiers, being seized of the

* Say 1635. D.

† At page 364, occurs the following typographical error :—"Henry Somerset . . . only son of Edward Marquis of Worcester . . . succeeded his father . . . in the year 1657"—read 1667. D.

church, were as revengeful in destroying the monuments of the dead father and grandfather, as the living son Henry, the first Marquis of Worcester, was loyal and resolved in defending against them his castle of Raglan. (Page 349.)

In *The History and Antiquities of Ireland*, 2 vols. Dublin. Folio. 1764. Vol. II., page 252, the following biographical notice is given of FRANCIS SANDFORD:—

He was descended from a reputable family of his name in Shropshire, in England; but was born in the county of Wicklow, An. 1630. Having been a few years at school in Dublin, the rebellion broke out, to avoid which his friends removed him into England with an intent of giving him University learning; but the troubles in that country prevented their design, so that he had no other education than what the Grammar schools afforded. Upon the restoration of King Charles II., he was made Pursivant at Arms; which office he held till the year 1689, and then surrendered it, I suppose, because he would not take the oaths of King William and Queen Mary. He died in January, 1693.

He wrote—A Genealogical History of the Kings and Queens of England, and Monarchs of Great Britain, from the Norman Conquest to the year 1677. Savoy, 1677. Folio.

SEWARD, ——. *Anecdotes of some Distinguished Persons*. 12mo. 1795.

Another edition in 1796. The anecdotes relate to Henry Marquis of Worcester; they are selected from Dr. T. Bayly's *Apophthegms*, 1650.

SMEETON, GEORGE, BOOKSELLER. *The Unique*. 8vo. 18—.

This work consists of a series of engraved portraits, each with one leaf devoted to a biographical sketch; the 19th of the 1st volume is an indifferent reduced

copy of the portrait to be found in Walpole's Royal and Noble Authors, together with remarks derived from the same authority, but without acknowledgment.

In 1665 [say 1663] he published a small book "A Century," &c. I have at the instance of a powerful friend, endeavoured now, 1665 [say 1655], to set these down, &c. . . . Professor Robinson goes so far even as to affirm that the steam-engine, the greatest discovery of modern times, "was beyond all doubt invented by the Marquis," and though *later researches* have shewn that this is somewhat *unmerited praise*, it is *evident* that he entertained views of the applicability of steam as a moving power, such as no other individual of the age in which he lived had the sagacity to embrace.

SOMERS' TRACTS. *A Collection of scarce and valuable Tracts (selected from Prints and MSS. in various Libraries), particularly that of the late Lord Somers. 2nd Edition. Revised by WALTER SCOTT, Esq. 4to. 1810, 11.*

In Vol. IV., page 495, the following remarks occur in a Tract entitled, "A Whisper in the Eare, or a Discourse between the King's Majesty and the High Court of Parliament, concerning a Pacification and Conditions of Peace, by a Scholler of Oxford, and a Citizen of London. Oxford, 1642."

(The Gentleman says in reply to remarks by the Citizen):—"Gents This is one ground (as I am informed) that the marquesse of Hartford hath of late declined the service his majesty employed him in ; for that the king hath not onely given way to the raising of a popish army in the north, but hath granted commission to the marquesse of Worcester, a knowhe papist, to be generall of the forces in those parts where he is ; whose army consists most of profest papists."

The Marquis of Worcester.—His house ordered to be guarded by the Parliament. See Note page 487.

In a Note giving an extract from "Short View of the late troubles in England. Oxford, fol. pages 76, 77;" the following appears:—
 "Moreover, within few days following, one John Davis discovered* to the house that the earl of Worcester had large stables under ground at Ragland Castle, and a number of light-horse in them, likewise arms for an hundred and forty horse, and two thousand men, whereof seven hundred were then in pay, and ammunition proportionable."

In Vol. V. page 263, commences:—

ITER CAROLINUM; being a succinet relation of the necessiated Marches, Retreats, and Sufferings, of his Majesty, Charles the First, from January 10, 1641, till the time of his death, 1648. Collected by a daily Attendant upon his sacred Majesty during all the said time. Printed in the year 1660.

To the Loyal Reader [this Address is signed] Thomas Manley.

January, 1641.		NIGHTS.
10.	From Whitehall to Hampton Court	2
12.	To Windsor	28
February.		
9.	To Hampton Court.	
10	{ Greenwich. Rochester. Canterbury. Dover.	
to		
16.		
25.	The Queen went aboard to Holland.	
25.	To Canterbury.	
26.	To Greenwich	2
28.	To Theobald's	4
March.		
19.	To York	110
July, 1642.		
21.	To Nottingham	1
August.		
16.	To Nottingham, Earl of Clare	2
23.	To Nottingham, Earl of Clare, where his Majesty set up his royal standard	21
Edge Hill Battle [October].		
23.	October.	

* 12 November (query 1641, 1643. D.).

July, 1644.		NIGHTS.
Saturday, the 13th, ... (at Cirencester).		
Sunday, the 14th, Bodmyngton, the Lord Herbert's of Ragland .	1	
July, 1645.		
Tuesday, the 1st, ... to Abergaveny	3	
Thursday, the 3rd, to Ragland, supper, Marquis of Worcester's	12	
* * * * *		
Thursday, the 17th, to Tredegar.		
Friday, the 18th, to Ragland, dinner, &c. ; on Tuesday the 22nd (to) Black-rock, and came back to Ragland, supper, but came in so late as made us doubtful of his majesty's re- turn. The Scots approach, and our own causeless appre- hension of fear, made us both demur and doubt: on the first what to resolve, and in the latter, how to steer our resolutions, which involved us in a most disastrous con- dition, &c.	6	
Thursday, the 24th, from Ragland . . . (intending to go on to Bristol), but . . . only . . . to Newport		
September, 1645.		
Saturday, the 6th, to Hereford.		
Sunday, the 7th, to Ragland castle, supper, 17; Monday, the 8th, to Abergain, dinner, Ragland, supper, 14; Thursday, the 11th, to Ragland, supper, Abergaveny, dinner 14. .	7	
Sunday, the 14th, to Monmouth.		

In the series headed Military Tracts, at page 296, occurs :—

A true and impartial history of the Military Government of the Citie of Gloucester, from the Beginning of the Civil War between the King and Parliament, to the Removall of that most faithful and deserving Commander, for the Defence of his Country, in their great Necessity, Colonel Edward Massey; who was removed from that Government to the Command of the Western Forces, where he performed most faithfull and gallant service. 2nd Edition. Published by Authority, London, Printed for Robert Bostock, in Paul's Church-yard, at the signe of the King's Head. 1647.

It opens with a short address to the Mayor, &c., of Gloucester, signed, *John Corbet.*

At page 312, is given an account of the defeat of the

Marquis of Worcester's Welch forces; it comprises altogether 78 pages, from which the following is a short extract:—

The army raised in Wales, by the power of the earle of Worcester, and his son, the lord Herbert, (it) begins to appeare is designed for Gloucester, and comes on at Coford, in the forrest of Deane, three miles from Monmouth, where colonell Berrowes's regiment had made a kind of loose garrison for the defence of the forrest, in an open towne, and with slender preparations. Here the Welch fell on; but their officers with strange fury drove one party before them, which was borne down by their multitudes, yet with a greater loss on their part. Divers officers were slain, and with the rest their commander-in-chief, Sir Richard Lawly, major-generall of South Wales. Of ours few slaine, but lieutenant-colonel Winter, and some inferiour officers with about forty private souldiers taken prisoners.

The editor's note hereon states:—

These Welch forces, which Lord Clarendon, on account of the sudden manner in which they were raised and dispersed, terms a mushroom army, consisted of about 1500 foot and 500 horse; levied chiefly at the expence of the marquis of Worcester, then one of the richest men in England. He had, unfortunately for his master, the affectation of desiring a separate army, and distinct command of his son. After the account of their being totally surprised by Sir William Waller, the noble historian judiciously adds, that if the expence of these raw levies, computed to amount to £60,000, had been brought into the general military expences, and employed to the best purpose, it would, in his opinion, have ended the war next summer.

Lord Clarendon gives the following account of the marquis's army, officers, and approach to Gloucester:—"The horse he put under the command of his brother, the lord Somerset, a maiden soldier too; and the foot under colonel Lawley, whom he made his major-general; a bold and sprightly officer. About the middle of February he marched towards Gloucester, with an ill omen at his setting out; for a rabble of the country people being got together, without order or officer of name, barricaded a little village in the forest of Deane, called Cover (through which he was to pass), and refused to give him entrance; and out of a window killed colonel Lawly and two officers more, without hurting a common soldier; whereby that body was

destitute of any person of experience to command them."—Clarendon, II. 118.

See Vol. VI. The Marquis of Worcester negotiates with the Irish Roman Catholics.

Propositioni é Motivi presentati á Innocentio X. Pont. Max. nell' anno santo, 1650, á Christo et in nome di Carlo. 2. invittissimo Re della Gran Bretagna, Francia, et Hibernia. (Page 105.)

See page 106, of Tracts during the Commonwealth. For remainder, Vol. V. 1811, pages 105, 106.

SOUTHEY'S *Common-place Book*. Edited by J. W. WARTER, B.D. Royal 8vo. 1849.

There were numerous projects for raising water-works twenty years before the Marquis of Worcester wrote his "Century of Inventions."

1635. A lottery set up in Smithfield for the advancement of a water-work, undertaken by Mr. Gage. [It was taken up in 12 days.] —GARRARD. *Strafford's Letters*, Vol. I. page 468.

1635. There is a lottery a-foot for bringing in fresh water by aqueducts into the Covent Garden, and Whitehall.—HOWELL. *Ibid*. Vol. I. page 489.

1636. Here are abundance of new projects on foot upon sea coal, salt, malt, marking (? making) of iron, cutting of rivers.—GARRARD. *Ibid*. Vol. II. page 55.

1637. Here hath been lately so much favour and countenance shewed to projectors, that there are few in court that have not at this time a suit either granted or referred.

Lord Canterbury was the means of having 50 of them coudemned by "the Committee of Trade, his majesty being present."—GARRARD. *Ibid*. Vol. II. page 71.

"I am glad," says Wentworth to Northumberland, "to hear the court purged of such a company of projectors, and wish some of them were hanged to boot, as in very truth the very scandal of his majesty's affairs."

They are called "vermin" and "spoilers, indeed robbers both of king and people." *Ibid*. Vol. II. page 77.

SPRIGGE, JOSHUA. *M.A. Anglia Rediviva; England's Recovery: Being the History of the Motions, Actions, and Successes of the Army under the immediate conduct of his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, Knight.* Compiled by.—*London: Printed by R. W., for John Partridge. Folio. 1647.*

At page 284, Part IV. Chapter VIII., is given—

“The siege and surrender of Worcester and Wallingford.”—This chapter commences by stating the course taken in reference to Ragland :—

After the surrender of Banbury Castle, Colonel Whaley was sent with some Troops of Horse to Worcester, for the better keeping in of the enemy; Colonel Morgan, who was before such time attending that service with the Gloucestershire Forces, was ordered by the General to Ragland, to command in chiefe those Forces that should be employed for the reducing of that place, if upon the summons sent into Worcester the enemy stood off and would not treat; which accordingly falling out, ... Colonel Morgan, according to his Orders, marched to Ragland.

The chapter then takes up the main subject; after which follows :—

Articles agreed upon between the Commanders of Pendennis and Ragland Castles and Sir Thomas Fairfax—Pendennis, to be delivered up 17 August, 1646; Ragland, to be delivered up 19 August, 1646.

Chapter IX.—Of the reduction of Ragland Castle and Pendennis.
 These two garrisons of Ragland and Pendennis, like winter fruit, hung long on. Ragland Castle, a strong hold in Wales, garrisoned for the king, under the command of the Marquesse of Worcester, scituated conveniently to command all the parts of South Wales, being straightened by some Forces of Sir Trevor Williams and Major-General Langhorne, before Colonel Morgan was ordered from Worcester thither, to command in chiefe the Forces that were, and should be sent before it, was at length formidably and closely besieged. The same Captain Engineer that gave so good demonstration of his skill at Banbury, at the reduction of that Castle, Captaine

Hooper, was employed here; and so soon as he could get spades and shovels, he went most dexterously to work against this Castle of Ragland; Colonel Morgan at first had but fifteen hundred men to carry on the designe; the enemy was eight hundred strong within in Horse and Foot, and made divers desperate sallies upon Colonel Morgan, who received him as gallantly, and in every of them was personally engaged, with great hazard to himselfe in particular. In one sally, the enemy took a colour of ours, the Cornet lost his life withall; in exchange whereof, a Major and Captain of the Enemies was slaine, and divers wounded on the enemies part. But at length, by the addition of two thousand more to Colonel Morgan from his Excellencies Army, after Oxford was over, as is noted before; the enemy in the Castle was reduced to more caution, and taught to lye closer.

And especially when his Excellency in person was come thither from the Bath to put life into the siege, which was by that time in a good forwardness, both for their Works and Approaches. Who being come, sent in this summons into the Castle:

My Lord,

Being come into these parts, &c. &c. &c.

August 7, 1646.

T. Fairfax.

Which summons begat an intercourse of many messages from one side to the other; with the copies whereof I shall continue that part of the story.

Sir,

Although my infirmities, &c. &c.

(no date.)

H. Worcester.

My Lord,

Touching your sending to his Majesty, &c.

(no date.)

T. Fairfax.

Sir,

I doe so much confide, &c.

(no date.)

H. Worcester.

My Lord,

According to your, &c. &c.

[Five other letters without date.]

T. Fairfax.

My Lord,

I have perused the, &c.

August 14, 1646.

T. Fairfax.

In the meane time our approaches went on towards the castle, our maine work was some sixty yards from theirs, we had planted four mortar-pieces in one place, and two mortar-pieces at another, each mortar-piece carrying a granado shell twelve inches diameter.

August the 14th. His Excellency (who was every day in the trenches) appointed a new approach, which the Engineer, Captain Hooper, had so farre proceeded in as to throw up approaches of an hundred yards in circuit, making, exacting running trenches, so secure, as if they were works against a storm, comming within sixty yards of their works.

August 15. The Marquesse sent his desire to treat, upon the General's propositions; whereupon the treaty was appointed at Master Oates his house (about a mile and a halfe from Ragland), to begin at two of the clock that afternoon. His Excellencies Commissioners were Colonel Morgan, Colonel Birch, Master Herbert, one of the Commissioners of Parliament, residing in the army, Quartermaster General Gravesnor, Lieutenant-Colonel Ashfield, and Major Tulida.

By Monday, August 17, the treaty was concluded (the Marquesse casting himselfe upon the mercy of the Parliament) according to the ensuing articles.

Articles concluded and agreed, &c, &c. (In all VI. Articles.)

On Wednesday, August 19, the castle was surrendered (according to agreement) to his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax, for the use of the Parliament; the enemy was no sooner marched forth, but his Excellency entered the castle, took a view of it, has some conference with the Marquesse, and afterwards went that night to Chepstow, where he was nobly entertained by the Committee there; from whence on Thursday, 20, he returned to his quarters at Bath.

This Castle at Ragland was a very strong place, having a deep mote encompassing it, besides the river* running by it; there were delivered up with it twenty pieces of ordnance, onely three barrels of powder, but they had a mill, with which they could make a barrel a day: there was found great store of corne and malt, wine of all sorts, and beere; the horses they had left was not many, and those that were, almost starved for want of hay, of which they had none left, and not many oats, so that the horses had like to have eaten one another for want of meat, and therefore were tyed with chains: there was also great store of goods and rich furniture found in the castle,

* This is an erroneous description; the absence of any river or stream is a remarkable peculiarity, causing general remark. D.

which his Excellency committed to the care and custody of Master Herbert, Commissioner of the army, Mr. Roger Williams, and Major Tuliday to be inventoried; and in case any of the welaffected of the country could make a just claime to any of them, as being violently taken from them, or they compelled to bring them in thither, they should have them restored.

There marched out of the Castle :—

The Marquesse of Worcester,
 The Lord Charley, the Marquesses sonne,
 The Countess of Glamorgan,
 The Lady Jones, Sir Phillip Jones,
 Doctor Bayley,
 Commissary Guilliam,
 4 Colonels,
 82 Captaines,
 16 Lieutenants,
 6 Cornets,
 4 Ensignes,
 4 Quartermasters,
 52 Esquires and Gentlemen.

Not any that marched forth had the least incivility offered them by our souldiers, but the Articles punctually observed to them. (Page 301.)

STATE PAPERS: CALENDARS OF. *Domestic Series.*

viz :—

1547—1580	Edited by R. Lemon, F.S.A.	8vo.	1856
1603—1610	Edited by Mary Anne Everett Green		1857
1611—1618	" "	"	1858
1619—1623	" "	"	1858
1623—1625	" "	"	1859
1625—1626	Edited by John Bruce, V.P.S.A., &c.		1858
1627—1628	" "	"	1858
1628—1629	" "	"	1859
1629—1631	" "	"	1860
1631—1633	" "	" F.S.A.	1862
1633—1634	" "	"	1863
1634—1635	" "	"	1864

1660—1661	Edited by Mary Anne Green	1860
1661—1662	„ „ „	1861
1663—1664	„ „ „	1864
1664—1665	„ „ „	1863
1665—1666	„ „ „	1864

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*

1611—1618. 8vo. 1858.

1611. } Grant to Henry Lord Herbert and others, of Coppices
 May 16. } in the Forest of Dean, Co. Gloucester, with leave to
 cut them down for Charcoal for making iron, &c.
 [Docquet.]

1612. } Lord Chandos and the Countess of Worcester gone to the
 July 23, } Spa.
 London. }

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*

1625, 1626. 8vo. 1858.

1625. } No. 60. The Bishop of Hereford reports to the Council
 Dec. 13. } that, as directed, he had waited upon Lord Herbert,
 and requested him to deliver up his arms. He replied
 that, he was very sorry that his loyalty was called in
 question, but as to arms, he had none, having never
 brought any but what he ventured to sea, where he
 was robbed of them by Turks and Pirates.

Dec. 13, } No. 61. Henry Lord Herbert of Ragland to the same.
 Ragland. } States in explanation of the answer given to the Bishop
 of Hereford (as mentioned in the last letter), that in
 those parts he had no house of his own, but lived as
 a servant to his father, subject to be removed at his
 pleasure, and was not charged with arms. (Page 176.)

Vol. IX. } Secretary Conway to Lord Keeper Coventry, sending the
 1625. } names of the Lords that are to be disarmed. Parti-
 Nov. 17, } cular remembrances for the Marquis of Winchester and
 Hampton } the Lord Herbert. [Minute Book.] (Page 151.)
 Court. }

1626. } No. 6. Anne Lady Herbert of Ragland, [*her letter*] to
 Feb. 12. } Wm. Earl of Northampton. Lord Herbert stayed
 Ragland } about 14 days after his father, the Marquis of Wor-
 Castle. } ceester, to make up the certificate for the loans, which
 the Justices would not have agreed upon at all if he
 had not stayed. The weather was such as none but
 the Lord Privy Seal would have travelled in. (P. 253.)

The following is a copy of the manuscript here referred to in the printed Calendar:—

1626. Feb. 12.—No. 6. May it please your Lordship.

Having so convenient a messenger, and so many favours to acknowledge unto your lordship, I cannot omit the presentation of my service unto you by these lines, by which I may express some part of my humble thanks unto your lordship for your letter, which was delivered me, before my lord's going, for that he stayed fourteen days after his father, to make up the Certificate for the loans; which our Justices would not have agreed upon at all, if he had not stayed after my Lord Privy Seal going. My lord willed me to give your lordship very humble thanks, for Mr. Gainsford, and I do the like for your favour upon Mr. Rumsye's motion. We are both very sorry that we could not have the happiness to see you at Ragland, but the weather was such as none but my lord Privy Seal would have travelled in it; but although the gout took him at Farrington, yet I thank God, I heare, that he is reasonable well since his journey; thus wishing I had means to do your lordship service, I end with this suit that you will do me the right to believe that I will ever continue

Your lordship's most respected cousen and servant,

Anne Herbert

Ragland Castle,

this 12th of February, [1626.]

[Addressed at back]

To the right honourable my very good Lord
 the Earle of Northampton, Lord President of Wales, give these.

[Endorsed] The Lady Herbert of Ragland.

1626. } No. 83. The King to Lord Treasurer Marlborough,
Dec. 12. } the Lord Admiral (and others, including) Edward
Lord Herbert, Commission to inquire into certain
alleged abuses in the Navy, and view the state thereof.
(Unsealed.)—(page 494.)

1626. } Henry Lord Herbert of Ragland, [*Letter*] to Buckingham.
Dec. 30. } The loan in the counties of Monmouth and Glamorgan
Ragland } goes on with the wished success, cheerfully, and not
Castle. } without some repining against them that failed in their
promises, and deceived his Majesty's expectations in
not giving the supply necessary to a business of so high
consequence. Monmouth, which is completed, will,
he hopes, give a precedent to Glamorganshire and all
Wales. (Page 509.)

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*

1627, 1628. 8vo. 1858.

Indexed—(Somerset, Henry, Lord Herbert.)

1627. } A younger son of Lord Herbert, and a younger son of
July 14. } Lord Petre, had been stayed at sea, crossing to Calais
with counterfeited passes, and under the governance
of Stamford, a Jesuit. The youths were sent to the
Bishop of London. (Page 253.)

1627. } No. 26. Examination of John Cotymare, taken before
July 17. } the Earl of Manchester. Robert Curtis applied to him
for a pass for a Mr. Petre, and afterwards for one for
Mr. Somerset. For the former he gave him 20 nobles,
for the latter £5. They were written by scribes
in Westminster, and the Lords' hands counterfeited by
himself. The seals were taken from other cancelled
letters. [Copy.] (Cal. S. P. page 258.)

July 17. The two youths examined. (Page 258.)

July 20. Their conduct reported on. (Page 262.)

July 28. } No. 27. The King to Edward Earl of Worcester and
Westmin- } Henry Lord Herbert, Lord Lieutenants of cos. Gla-
ster. } morgan and Monmouth, requiring them to levy 100

men in each of those counties for the reinforcement of the army lately sent to sea. (Page 274.)

1627. } No. 44. Lord President Manchester to the King. Re-
 July 20. } ports (among other) business transacted by the Council.
 Has reported to Lord Conway respecting
 Mr. Somerset and Mr. Petre; two other sons of Lord
 Petre committed by Sir John Hippisley at Dover for
 refusing the oath of Allegiance. (Page 262.)

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*
 1628, 1629. 8vo. 1859.

1628. No. 4. The King to Sir Robert Naunton, Master, and
 to the rest of the Council of the Court of Wards. Mary
 Lady Teynham, Henry Earl of Worcester, and William
 Lord Petre, who had applied for the Wardship of
 Christopher Lord Teynham, being recusants were in-
 capable; no other of his allies having applied; his
 Majesty conferred the wardship on Sec. Conway, he
 paying the usual fine and rent for the same. [Draft.]
 (Page 420.)
1628. } Dispensation for Henry Earl of Worcester to be absent
 March 13 } from the Parliament. [Docquet.]
1628. } No. 88. Petition of Capt. John Duffell to the Lords of
 Sept. } the Council, Commissioners appointed for the Navy.
 The late Duke of Buckingham, in consideration of good
 service, appointed him Captain of the Seven Stars, a
 pinnace appointed for a guard of the Medway. In that
 place he apprehended two persons who had stolen the
 King's plate, and since then Capt. Hart, and the sons
 of Lord Herbert and Lord Petre, with a Jesuit, for
 whose enlargement he was offered a bribe of £500,
 prays to be confirmed in his place.

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*
 1660, 1661. 8vo. 1860.

1660. } No. 57. Francis Bridges. For appointment as Musician
 May (?) } to the Chamber and Chapel, having left his service at

Brussels on his Majesty's promise to that effect.
Annexing,—

No. 57. I. *Certificate by the Earl of Worcester* and six others, that Paulus Franciscus Bridges, musician to the King of Spain, at Brussels, often brought his companions to play for the King, or plused for him alone, and his service to serve him in England. (Page 22.)*

1660. } No. 109. Petition of Edward Somerset, Earl and Mar-
 [June 20] } quess of Worcester, to the King, to recommend him to Parliament for speedy reinvestment in his estate. His father spent more than any other subject for the service of the late King, who gave him ample promises under his hand, which was all that could be rationally demanded from him; lays all these at His Majesty's feet, only requiring the estate due by the laws of the land.

1660. } No. 38. Gentry of Glamorganshire and Monmouthshire
 June 15. } to Sec. Nicholas. Recommend Lord Herbert of Ragland, a person of integrity and honour, and a resident, to be Lord Lieutenant of those counties.

1660. } No. 63. Grant to Henry Lord Herbert, of Ragland, of
 June. } the office of Constable of St. Bevill's Castle, in the forest of Dean; fee £40 a year. [Docquet Book, p. 2.]

1660. } No. 179. Request from the Baronets and Gentlemen of
 July (?) } Monmouthshire and Glamorganshire, that Henry Lord Herbert may be made Lord Lieutenant of those counties. [Letter of Henry Lord Herbert.]

1660. } No. 88. Lord Herbert to John Nicholas. Wishes dis-
 Sep. 29. } patch of his Commission for Chepstow Castle, and a
 Marlbo- } warrant for the Mastership of the Game in the counties
 rough. } of Gloucester, Hereford, and Monmouth, of which he is lieutenant.

1661. } No Number. Sec. Nicholas to Sir Hen. Bennett. The
 Jan. 3. } King joins the Queen and Princess at Guildford, and
 Whitehall } in two days they go to Portsmouth. On New Year's day, the ceremony of christening the young earl of Cambridge—for this is to be his title—was performed at Worcester House; the King and Duke of Albemarle godfathers, the Queen and Marchioness of Ormond

* Edward Somerset, second Marquis of Worcester. D.

godmothers. The Duke and Duchess then came to Court and the Queen received them very affectionately. The Coronation is deferred to St. George's day. [Draft.] (Page 466.)

1661. } No. 34. Sir Robert Mason [writes] to Sec. Nicholas.
 Nov. 10. }
 Kings- } The person whom he has taken into custody is Edward
 clere. } Herbert, late of the Grange, near Magor, co. Monmouth,
 where he was Cromwell's tenant of part of the Mar-
 quis of Worcester's estate; but since the Marquis had
 power to recover it, he retired to Bristol. He was
 Cromwell's right hand, was talked of for knighthood,
 and is an Independent. (Page 141.)
-

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*

1661, 1662. 8vo. 1861.

LETTERS DATED FROM WORCESTER HOUSE.

1661. } No. 53. Vol. XXX. (Lord Chancellor Hyde to Sir Ni-
 [Feb. 8.] } cholas.) The King accepts dis. of Earl of L. owing
 Worcester } to his age.
 House. }
 Feb. 25. } No. 38. Vol. XXXI. . . .
 Worcester } Sir J. C. to Marquis of Worcester. Requests the
 House. } Commission, &c. (1660, 1661. Vol. 506.)
 1662. } No. 66. (Lord Chancellor Clarendon to Sec. Nicholas.)
 June 17. } Wishes warrants to be signed for (two parties named)
 Worcester } whom the King is pleased to make baronets. (p. 410.)
 House. }
-

STATE PAPERS: CALENDAR OF. *Domestic Series.*

1663, 1664. 8vo. 1864.

1663. } No. 102. [From printed Calendar, by Mrs. M. A. E.
 March. } Green, 1862] Grant to the Marquis of Worcester,
 the Inventor, of the tenth reserved to the King of the
 benefit of his water-engine, in surrender of a warrant
 for lands value £40,000, granted him by the late King
 for that sum disbursed in his service.

1663. } No. 83. (Domestic Correspondence, Feb. 1664. Vol.
March. } XCIII.) Water Engine invented. The tenths of the benefit remitted to the Marquis of Worcester, the Inventor, in lieu of lands to the value of £40,000, granted by warrant from His Majesty for that sum disbursed in his service.

Worcester. No. 102. Vol. XCV. That by Act of Parliament his invention of a Water Commanding Engine granted him for 99 years, $\frac{1}{10}$ reserved to the King. The King remitted the tenth to the Marquis upon a surrender of a warrant dated at Oxford, 5th Jan. 20 Car. 1, by which his then Majesty did grant the Marquis lands to the value of £40,000, in consideration of a debt due to the Marquis from his Majesty.

STATE PAPER OFFICE.

Domestic, Interregnum. Printed press Catalogue, a parchment bound folio, lettered.

“O, Commissioners for Advance of Money. Order Book. Sep. 1653, to Sep. 1655. Domestic, Interregnum. No. 215.” (Page 109.)

Tuesday, the 2nd of August, 1654.

. . . . We find that divers orders have been issued by the late Committee and Commissioners for advance for levying and *debts* of £2500 owing by the said Sir John Stepney to the late earl of Worcester, upon a statute dated 15 Nov. 1649, of £4,000, which debt was sequestered by the said late Committee and Commissioners.

STUART, ROBERT. *A Descriptive History of the Steam Engine.* 8vo. 1824.

The real author of this work is Robert Meikleham, who also, in 1829, wrote “Anecdotes of the Steam Engine,” when his estimate of the Marquis of Worcester had so thoroughly changed that he entirely contradicts his following statements :—

Marquis of Worcester.—That brilliant homage which in our time is awarded to his mechanical genius, as far transcending his real merit, as it was unjustly under-rated by the total neglect of his contemporaries. His claims to invention, after all, resting solely on his *own* account of the *uses* and *wonderful properties* of his contrivances, the confidence which is due to those statements can only be fairly estimated by a reference to the general probity of the Marquis's character; a test, which, *if* Lord Orford's sketch bears any resemblance to the original, will deter us from placing any reliance whatever on the unverified explanations of the "Century of Inventions." (p. 110.)

After quoting Walpole, Stuart adds:—

And—according to a contemporary—"he had not a groat in his purse, or as much powder as would scare a corbie." (Page 11.)

This book, on the merits of which its author was loud in his demand, for national patronage, called by Walpole *with much truth*, "an amazing piece of folly," was published by the Marquis himself, under the title of "A Century," &c. 1663. In the second address (Dedication) he affirms having, in the presence of the King,* performed many of the "feats" mentioned in his pamphlet.

Referring to Article 68, Stuart remarks:—

The "Century of Inventions" was first printed in 12mo. in 1683. [Say 1663.]

Quoting Professor Robison's remarks, Stuart is surprised that he awards the Marquis the merit of inventing the Steam Engine (page 13), observing:—

Heros's, *De Caus's*, and Branca's engines were unknown to Dr. Robison; not so the overwhelming quackery of the Marquis of Worcester, and the absurd extravagance of his pretensions. (!)

He next gives Millington's opinion, who admits—"that several of his contrivances appear so extravagant, and so far beyond the reach of human power, that many have doubted whether they were invented or not." Epis. Nat. Phil. Vol. I. 1823. Stuart then proceeds:—

* There is no such remark in the Dedicatory address. D.

The “admirable method of drawing up water by fire” appears to have been the favourite project of the noble inventor; for he afterwards devoted a separate book to an enumeration of its extraordinary uses and powers, under the title of “An Exact and True, &c.” . . . by the Rt. Hon. (and deservedly to be praised and admired) Earl Somerset, Lord Marquis of Worcester.

A title, one would think, sufficient of itself to show that the book is by another hand. He, however, gives its contents, Definition, An Act, &c., “with (as he asserts) four wretched verses of *his own*.” In regard to practical operations he confidently says:—

If the Marquis ever made an experiment . . . all records of his experiment and apparatus are lost. . . .

The more *probable* opinion is, that he never made either the one or the other, . . . and this surmise is *almost* strengthened . . . from a clause in the Act . . . secured . . . “on his *simple* affirmation of his having made the discovery,” . . . (An unlikely statement) if he could have referred to the evidence of an engine or of an experiment. (Page 17.)

. . . . The Marquis of Worcester is entitled to *some mention* as the probable projector of an improvement in Steam Engine Apparatus. (Page 18.)

Stuart, however, ventures to suggest that it is “practically impossible to produce an apparatus fulfilling *all* the conditions of the article No. 68.”

STUART, ROBERT. *Anecdotes of the Steam Engine*.
2 Vols. 12mo. 1829.

This, as his later work, contains Stuart’s matured and favourable opinions of the Marquis and his inventions. He remarks:—

The realities of the Marquess of Worcester’s life have all the air of a romance. At the period of his birth in Ragland Castle,* his family

* This is mere assumption. D.

was considered to be the most wealthy among the nobility, and not inferior to any of its rank in ancient chivalric and honourable lineage. His father, the 5th Earl of Worcester, took an active part with the cavaliers in the civil war; and when King Charles appealed to the sword the marquess (the Lord Herbert) was intrusted with the command of a large body of soldiers,* mostly raised in his native county, and the adherents of his family. After the surprise and capture of Monmouth by the Parliamentary army, Lord Herbert, by a prompt and sudden movement, unperceived by his opponents, contrived to lodge a squadron, with which he was detached from Ragland, behind a rising ground in the vicinity of the provincial capital; at the head of a small party of volunteers, he scaled a redoubt, passed the ditch, put the guard to death, and thus forcing a way for his cavalry, who at that moment joined him, he dashed sword in hand into the town, and made the garrison prisoners. This daring achievement established his reputation for courage and enterprise.†

Receiving the title of Earl of Glamorgan, he was soon afterwards sent into Ireland; but here his natural impetuosity hurried him into positions, which were not considered favourable to the cause of the king, nor to his own honour.‡

This pusidonymous author falls into the common error respecting the Marquis's imprisonment in the Tower, stating it to be in 1656, and reiterates the fabulous story of the pot-lid "according to a tradition!" Giving the title of the "Century," 1663, Stuart says:—

The novelty of the great number of the hundred propositions or descriptions of which this volume consists, and the wonderful nature of others, cast an air of improbability over the whole.

At page 64, Stuart proceeds to remark:—

Although at every period of his life he seems to have been deeply impressed with the feeling that progress never was made in anything

* 1500 foot and 500 horse. It cost the marquess about £60,000, but being quickly annihilated, produced no effect. Cox's Tour in Monmouth. (Page 216.)

† This statement requires confirmation. D.

‡ Lord Glamorgan's own feeling of the part he acted in this transaction will best appear from one of his letters (from Dublin Castle to his wife, daughter of O'Brien, &c.—his second wife.) Vol. I. page 42.

by supine wishes and dilatory efforts, unremitting perseverance and assiduous industry were, in his case, to be of no avail in stemming the tide of adverse fortune; his wishes were written in sand; and in the prosecution of his philanthropic projects he was fated to experience not only the neglect of the public but the ingratitude of friends, without being convinced of the hopelessness of the attempt at introducing improvements beyond the comprehension and spirit of the age. As long as hope survived—and that ceased not until he “was summoned by the angel of death”—he continued to prefer with vigour his claims to public attention and patronage.

After his death, the marchioness, who seems to have been of a congenial spirit, and to have been actuated by no small share of her husband's enthusiasm, continued her exertions to introduce the water-commanding engine.

SYMMONDS, CHARLES. See John Milton.

SYMMONDS, RICHARD. *Diary of the Marches of the Royal Army during the great Civil War. From the Original MS. in the British Museum. Edited by CHARLES EDWARD LONG, M.A. London. (Camden Society.) 4to. 1859.*

[MS. Harl. 911.] The Marches, Moovings, and Actions of the Royall Army, his Majesty being personally present, from his coming out of his Winter Quarter at Oxford, May 7, 1645, till the end of August following. (Page 163.)

* * * * *

Garrisons in coun. Monmouth, 1645. K. Monmouth. Sir Thomas Lundsford is Governour; Herb. Lunsford, Governour.

K. Ragland Castle, the habitation of the Marq. of Worcester. His fourth son Charles Lord Somerset, is Governour. 300 foot. No contribution, and constantly paid. (Page 204.)

* * * * *

Chiefe Inhabitants of Monmouthshire. K. H. Herbert, Marquesse of Worcester, lives at Ragland Castle, his whole estate *ubique* was esteemed 24 thousand pounds per annum.

Writes thus—H. Worcester. Lord Herbert is his eldest son.

* * * * *

Castles in coun. Monmouth. Chepstow; now habitable; Lord Marquis of Worcester owes it.

Ragland; idem; Marquis of Worcester lives in it.

Monmouth; idem owes it; habitable.

* * * * *

Casgwyn, or white castle; Marquis of Worcester owes it; ruined. (Page 206.)

Gresmond; idem owes it; ruined.

Skenfrith [Skenfreth]; idem owes it; ruined.

These three last were belonging to the Duchy of Lancaster.

* * * * *

Cast-rogy; Marquis of Worcester; ruined.

* * * * *

Thursday, July 3, his Majestie went to Ragland Castle and lay there.

Upon the pictures of the family of the Earles of Worcester in the gallery at Ragland Castle is upon the two antientest the armes and his name written: vizt.

* * * * * (armes given.)

CAROLUS COMES WIGORNII, "father, and first Earle."

. (armes given.)

HENRICUS COMES WIGORNII, "son, and second Earle."

RAGLAND CHURCH, coun. Monmouth. Against the north wall in a chappel a faire monument, the statue of one man in armour, and parliament robes, and knight of the garter:

Perpetuæ Posteritati Monumentum,

Gulielmo Somerset, &c.

Objt. 21 March, ætat. 61, 1589.

(armes given.)

Another faire one—two statues of a man and woman, under an arch between the chancel and this chappell. He in parliament robes, garter, badge, *sans glorie*, an earles crowne, and the Privy Seale purse. Edward Somerset, died about 16 years since. Same quarterings; supporters, the black goat chayned ar., green dragon chayned ar. Leopard upon a chapeu crest; Motto "*Mutare vel timere sperno.*"

(armes given.)

This is an old proverb in this shire :

Pyn ddel y brenin i Raglan, yna duedd y Cymre.

Woe be to the Welchmen when the King comes to Ragland.

These are old in the hall windowes of this strong and princely castle :

Argent, a lion rampant, sable within a garter [THOMAS LORD MORLEY, ob. 1416.]

HERBERT, within a garter.

This is carved, old, on the wall on the outside :

Three lions rampant ; impaling, a fess, in chief three martlets.

Herbert was the ancient owner of this castle.

His Majestie stayed at Ragland till Wednesday, July 16, 1645.

About the 8th of July the two troopes were going to Black Rock, and the King intended to goe over, had not Goring's newes stopt.

* * * * *

Thursday Night [17 July, 1645], his Majestie lay at Sir William Morgan's. (Page 210.)

Friday to Ragland.

* * * * *

Tuesday, July 22. His Majestie went to Creeke . . . His Majestie returned that night to Ragland.

* * * * *

Sunday [7 Sep. 1645, the King] to Ragland, guards to Treargaire, &c. (Page 233.)

Thursday, September 11th. The King, attended with his guards, went to Abergaveny ; returned at night to Ragland. His business was to committ five chiefe hinderers from releiving Hereford.

Thursday, September 11 [1645]. During the time of the King's being at Ragland, when he first came he sent Sir Marmaduke Langdale with his horse to Cardiffee, with Lord Astley and 100 foot out of Monmouth, — foot out of Ragland, Chepstow, &c., to parley with the Glamorganshire peace army who were agane reason. (P. 238.)

* * * * *

Friday, September 12. In the afternoone his Majestie, attended with his guards, left Ragland and marched some miles towards Hereford, but returned. The guards to Abergaveny. Satterday the King rested at Ragland. Gerard's horse at this time the King was at Ragland were about Ludlome : 2,000 of the enemyes horse about Lemster.

Sunday, 14. About noon his Majestie left Ragland, and marched to Monmouth ; thence that night to Hereford. (Page 239.)

THOMAS, F. S., Secretary of the Public Record Office. *Handbook to the Public Records.* 8vo. 1853..

In the Appendix, page 448, appears the following notice of Worcester House :—

On the 14 April, 1659, a Committee of Parliament was directed to consider how to remove and where to place in safety the conveyances, records, and other writings remaining at Worcester House. (Com. Journal.)

On the 17th July, 1660, a warrant was issued to the Surveyor General and Auditors of the Revenue the survey of divers manors, parks, lands, and tenements belonging to His Majesty, lately remaining at Worcester House. (See Treasury Minute Book, page 21.)

THOMAS, F. S. *Historical Notes.* 1603—1714.

Compiled by.—3 Vols. Royal 8vo. 1856.

The Second Volume records :—

WORCESTER, Earl of: page 546.

Master of the Horse, 1615.

Resigned the Office of Master of the Horse, 1 Jan. 1616. (Camden's An.)

Made Keeper of Privy Seal, 2 Jan. 1616. (Camden's An.)

Keeper of Privy Seal in 1620. (Camden's An.)

GLAMORGAN, Earl of: (See Nicholas as to this title.) page 581.

Made a treaty with the Irish on behalf of the King, 25 August, 1645. 1,000 men to be sent to England. (Rapin, II. 522.)

HERBERT, Edward Somerset, Lord (eldest son of Marquis of Worcester): page 585. Made General of South Wales, 1642. (Clarendon, II. 117.)

Surprised by Sir William Waller, while besieging Gloucester, 19 March, 1642-3. (Rapin, II. 466.)

Supposed to have been created Earl of Glamorgan and Baron Beaufort, 1644.

(See GLAMORGAN in Nicholas.)

WORCESTER, Earl of:

Edward Somerset died 1628. (Nicholas.)

Worcester, Earl of:

Henry Somerset succeeded his father 1628.

Created Marquis of Worcester, 2 Nov. 1642. Died 1646.

Worcester, Marquis of:

Edward Somerset succeeded his father 1646. Died 1667.

(Vol. II. page 619.)

WORCESTER, Marquis, (Henry Somerset):

Commons address to remove him, Jan. 1680-1. (Rapin, II. 719.)

Created Duke of Beaufort, 2 Dec. 1683. (Vol. II. page 731.)

THORNBURY, WALTER. *Haunted London*. 8vo.
1865.

John of Gaunt died at the Bishop of Ely's palace in Holborn, Christmas, 1398 . . . and he was buried on the north side of the high altar of St. Paul's, beside the Lady Blanche, his first wife. (Page 121.)

Chapter V. The Strand (south side continued).

Near the Savoy stood the palace of the Bishops of Carlisle, exchanged with Henry VIII. for Rochester Palace at Lambeth . . . [he] gave it to his lucky favourite, Bedford, who took it for his residence. In the reign of James I., the Earl of Worcester bought it; and in 1627, the Duke of Beaufort* let it to Lord Clarendon, while his ill-fated house was building in Piccadilly. (Page 88.)

The Index makes no reference to Worcester House.

TIMBS, JOHN, F.S.A. &c. *Stories of Inventors and Discoverers in Science and the Useful Arts*. 12mo.
1860.

In this popularly written treatise we read that:—

Henry, fifth Earl and first Marquis of Worcester, . . . in his

* Say Edward Somerset, second Marquis of Worcester, whose son was created Duke of Beaufort in 1683.

86th year,* made here [at Ragland] a desperate struggle in favour of Charles I. (Page 105.)

His son, Lord Herbert, who . . . left in manuscript† the *Century of Inventions*. (Page 106.)

During the civil commotions, Charles made several visits to Raglan, and on *these occasions* particularly distinguished the *young* Lord Herbert.‡

We do not hear of the *young*§ Marquis until 1654, when we find him . . . at the court of France, and *in the following year* [1655], he was despatched by the exiled monarch to London.||

He remained in captivity for several years [in the Tower]: he was *set free at the Restoration* [1660].¶

He probably found leisure for the scientific pursuits to which he was much attached *during his sojourn in France*, where he wrote the first manuscript of his *Century of Inventions*, the notes of which he *appears* to have lost; but he re-wrote them, *it is said*, after his committal to the Tower. This we infer from the *manuscript now in the possession of the Beaufort family*, which opens thus: [Then follows a copy of the title page of the first *printed* edition].**

In 1663, appeared the first edition of the Marquis's *Century of Inventions*; and on April 3, in the same year, a Bill, &c.††

There is *anecdotic evidence* of the *latter portion* of the *Century* at least being written by the author *while confined in the Tower*. It is

* This is the largest estimate of his age published. He was not above from 69 to 70 years old.

† It is *not* known that he left any such MS.

‡ There is no authority for the first statement in this paragraph, and the second alludes to a *youth* of 44 years of age!

§ The *young* Marquis was 53 years of age!

|| He was in London in 1652.

¶ He was about 2½ years confined in the Tower, being released in 1654, six years *before* the "Restoration."

** Nothing can be more unlikely that the Marquis "found leisure" for "scientific pursuits" during his exile in France. But that he should have written his "Century" on the Continent is a most fanciful opinion; and ill agrees with the equally unfounded supposition that he "re-wrote" his work in the Tower. No "MS. Century" exists in "the possession of the Beaufort family;" and the title given as being from such a MS. is only the title page of the printed edition of 1663.

†† This statement is inverted; the Act applied for in April, passed in May, and is named in the Dedication to the *Century*, the publication of which followed, and did not precede the passing of the Act.

said that *he* was preparing *some food in his apartment*, when the cover of the vessel, having been *closely fitted*, was, by the expansion of the steam, suddenly *forced off*, and *driven up the chimney*. This circumstance, attracting the Marquis's attention, led him to a train of thought which terminated in the completion of the above invention, which he denominated a "Water-commanding Engine."*

Lord Worcester's engine was shown in operation; and when Cosmo de Medici, Grand-Duke of Tuscany, visited England in 1656 (*at which time the Marquis was a close prisoner in the Tower*).†

In a note, page 107, the following enumeration and dates of editions of the "Century" are given:—

Second edition, 1746; the third in 1767; the fourth, dated Kyo, near Lancaster, 1778; the fifth, 1786. The sixth edition, 1813.‡

Quoting the "Table of Inventions," two Nos. 88, are given, thus:—

88. A coining engine.§

88. A brazen head.

After quoting the articles Nos. 68, 98, 99, and 100, relating to a steam engine, the editor adds:—

The Marquis has also furnished us with a "Definition" of the above engine, which is exceedingly rare, as the only copy known to be extant is preserved in the British Museum. It is printed on a single sheet, &c. (Page 110.) ||

As the pensive tourist strays amidst the desolate courts and roofless halls of Raglan, &c. . . . in Raglan church, he will *there see the arched stone vault* which enshrines the remains of Edward Marquis of Worcester. ¶

* This "anecdotic evidence" is here told with variations on previous recitals, in fact this pot-lid story gathers much adornment in the telling. Here the lid "closely fitted," was "forced off," and positively "driven up the chimney"!

† Cosmo de Medici's visit was in 1669, two years *after* the Marquis's decease, instead of during his imprisonment.

‡ Here the so called "third," and following editions are all mis-numbered.

§ The "Coining Engine" occurs in the Harl. MS. and not in the Century, printed by the Marquis.

|| The "Definition" is certainly rare, but there are two printed copies in the British Museum, one at Badminton, and several to be found in Manuscript.

¶ The tourist will certainly fail to "see the arched stone vault, &c.;" the promise of such a sight is, therefore, quite gratuitous.

TOONE'S *Chronological Historian*. 8vo. 1826.

1641. May 3. Sir William Balfour was examined by six peers, concerning a report that he was to admit a garrison of men into the Tower under Captain Billingsley, the earl of Strafford's friend; Balfour confessed that the King had ordered him to admit this party.

Balfour confessed he had offered him £2,000 to let the earl escape.

May 12. The earl of Strafford was beheaded on Tower-Hill.

June 16. Billingsley's confession.

1643. March 23. Lord Herbert, son of the marquis of Worcester, having raised 2,000 men for the King in Wales, and invested Gloucester, his troops were surprised by Sir William Waller, *lord Herbert himself being then at Oxford*, 500 of his men were killed, and 1,000 taken prisoners; after which Waller took Chepstow and Monmouth.

1645. March 14. Fairfax intercepted two letters from the earl of Glamorgan, intimating his purpose of sending 10,000 men to the King's assistance.

1646. August 19. Ragland castle in Montgomeryshire (? Monmouthshire), was surrendered by the old Marquis of Worcester, being one of the last garrisons in England that held out for the King.

1649. January 30. Charles I. beheaded at Whitehall; 49th year of his age.

The Commonwealth.

1649. January. Charles II., upon the death of his father, Charles I. became king of England; though he enjoyed nothing but the title till 1660, when the King and the ancient Constitution were restored together.

1660. May 25. Charles II. arrived in England; entered London 29th May, his birthday.

TREDGOLD, THOMAS, C.E. *The Principles and Practice and Explanation of the Machinery used in Steam Navigation*. Compiled by.—London. 4to. 1851.

In Vol. II. Division B. History of the Steam Engine, Tredgold says :—

When an efficient mechanical power is produced by the generation, or generation and condensation, of the steam of water, or vapour of any liquid, the combination of vessels and machinery for that purpose is called a Steam Engine. This engine was for a considerable time after its invention called a Fire Engine, and not improperly, for the active agent is heat or fire. . . . [Force of steam from a small aperture early known.]

The *Æolipile* of Hero of Alexandria * . . .

Several applications of (the *æolipile*) are described in the works of Solomon de Caus, Branca (published at Rome in 1629, in a work entitled "Le Machine"), Van Drebbel, and other writers, mostly mentioned by M. Montgéry [in his "Notice Historique sur l'Invention des Machines à Vapeur"], who has been at considerable trouble to show that the invention of the steam-engine is not of English origin.

* * * * *

The blast of an *æolipile* is certainly not a mode of employing steam capable of producing the species of useful effect which is obtained by a steam engine.

* * * * *

1663. Marquis of Worcester; died 1667.

The idea of employing the impulsive force of the *æolipile* seems to be the only one which had been formed for using steam as a source of motion before the time of the Marquis of Worcester; and he, in a little work entitled "A Century of the Names and Scantlings of Inventions," undoubtedly describes a method of employing the pressure of steam for raising water to great heights.† His work was first published in 1663, and under the sixty-eighth invention we have the following name and scantling: ‡ —

* The author of . . . *Spiritalia*, "*Æolipile*," . . . simply *Æoli-pila*, or ball of *Æolus* . . . used in place of a blast, (as) Sir Hugh Plat, p. 23, of his "Jewel House," &c. (printed in London, 1653), . . . calls a round ball of copper or latten . . . "by the attenuation of water into air."

[See a curious account of this blower in Nat. Hist. of Staffordshire, by Robert Plot, LLD., page 433. Oxford, 1686.]

† Another engine, which the Marquis terms a "Water-commanding Engine," seems to have been the one for which he obtained an Act of Parliament, allowing him the monopoly of the profits arising from its use.

‡ M. Arago, in his work entitled "Eloge of James Watt," published in 1839, labours hard to demolish the claims of the Marquis of Worcester, and to give the palm to Solomon de Caus, who, he assumes, was a native of Dieppe. It is urged that S. de Caus published a work, "*Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes*," Francfort, 1615. It is prefaced by an Exposition of the Principles of Hydrostatics and Pneumatics.

LXVIII. A Fire Water Work. An admirable and most forcible way, &c. &c.

* * * *

This description puts it beyond a doubt that the Marquis of Worcester knew that STEAM, heated in a close vessel, acquires an immense degree of force, and that this force could be effectually applied to raise water. The effect of condensation he does *not appear to have been at all acquainted with*,* and therefore his mode of operation must have been exceedingly simple.

Tredgold commits the common error of supposing, in respect to the Marquis of Worcester, that “the effect of *condensation* he does not appear to have been *at all* acquainted with.”

No one can adopt this opinion who seriously considers either the nature of the marquis’s inventions for producing the “ebbing and flowing” of water, besides the drawing and raising of weights; or the amount of his experience, the variety of his experiments, and his wonderful ingenuity, engaged during the best portion of his lifetime in “driving up water by fire.” It is a manifest absurdity to suppose the possibility of his remaining ignorant of “the effect of *condensation*.”

VAUGHAN, ROBERT, D.D. *The Protectorate of Oliver Cromwell, and the state of Europe during the early part of the Reign of Louis XIV.* 2 Vols. 8vo. 1838.

The following extracts are from Vol. I. page 46 :—

Royalists—Glamorgan and others.

Herbert, better known as Earl of Glamorgan, and afterwards as Marquis of Worcester, ...

Though a catholic, he was entrusted by the king with the com-

* This is a strange assumption; but Tredgold was not aware that the Marquis had been for many years employing steam in various ways. D.

mand of the forces raised in South Wales; but he is best known to us by the part he was induced to take in the treacherous negotiation between Charles and the confederate catholics in Ireland, in 1645. It is evident that the King placed much confidence in the ability and integrity of Glamorgan, though in the affairs of Ireland he suffered greatly from his well-meant exertions.

VINCENT, AUGUSTINE, Rouge-croix Pursuivant of Armes. *A Discourse of Errours in the first Edition of the Catalogue of Nobility, published by RAPHE BROOKE, York Herald, 1619, &c. Folio. 1622.*

At page 613, is given "Charles Somerset, Knight Banneret," &c. And "Corrections" at page 614.

At page 615, "Henry Somerset Lord Herbert, and second Earle of Worcester of that name," &c.

"William Somerset Lord Herbert and Earle of Worcester, sonne and heyre of Henry aforesaid," &c.

At page 616, "Edward Somerset Lord Herbert of Chepstow, Ragland, and Gower, succeeded William his father, and is the fourth Earle of Worcester," &c. And concludes—"This honourable Earle is still living, but the said Elizabeth Hastings, his Countesse, exchanged this mortall life for a better at Worcester house in the Strand, by London, the 24th day of August, 1621, whose corps was immediately conveyed from thence to Ragland, in Monmouthshire, and there interred.

Et portoit, escartelle France & D'engleterre a la
bordure gobonne d'argent & d'azure."

WAKEMAN, THOMAS. *Antiquarian Excursions in the neighbourhood of Monmouth.* 8vo. Monmouth. 1860.

This pamphlet of 59 pages, contains several neatly executed lithographs by J. R. Jobbins.

From page 36 to 38, are accounts of "Ragland Church," and "The Castle." The author says:—

There was a castle here of some sort in the 12th century, erected by one of the early Clares, who were Lords of Usk. Richard de Clare granted it and the manor to Walter, second son of Ralph Bluet, previous to his expedition to Ireland, in the reign of Henry II. Walter and three of his brothers accompanied Strong-bow to Ireland in 1170. It continued in this family down to the reign of Edward III., when it passed by marriage with the heiress to Bartholomew Pycard, whose only son and heir dying without issue it reverted to the Bluets. . . . The present noble family acquired it by marriage of Sir Charles Somerset with Elizabeth, the only daughter of William Earl of Huntingdon, and heiress of her uncle Sir Walter Herbert, who left no legitimate issue. . . . No such person [as Sir John Morley or Thomas ap Gwilym] ever was Lord of Ragland; and . . . in none of the numerous records and deeds that I have inspected, relating to the county of Monmouth, have I ever discovered the name of Morley.*

WALPOLE, HORATIO, EARL OF ORFORD. *A Catalogue of the Royal and Noble Authors of England, Scotland, and Ireland; with Lists of their Works. Enlarged and continued by THOMAS PARK, F.S.A. 5 Vols. 8vo. 1806.*

The Honourable Horace Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford, by which designation he preferred to be known, as more euphonious than Horatio, dedicated his work to Francis Seymour Conway, Earl of Hertford, confidently observing in respect to his performance, that it was “written with the *utmost impartiality* towards *all persons and parties*,” and that “it would be *unpardonable* to have a bias in a mere literary narrative.” The critics, however, soon discovered and boldly declared that it abounded with the most flagrant prejudices of education and party. He has given in the 3rd Volume of the present edition, at page 89, a biographical sketch of—

* See page 190 of Worcesteriana, for notice of Thomas Lord Merley. D.

EDWARD SOMERSET, Earl of Glamorgan, and Marquis of Worcester, (who, he says) appears in a very different light in his public character, and in that of author; in the former [his public character] he was an active zealot; in the latter [as an author] a fantastic projector and mechanic—in both very credulous.

[The “Century”], the sole work that he has published, being nothing more than, scarce so much as heads of chapters.

His *political* character is so remarkable, that it opens and makes even his whimsicalness as a *writer* less extraordinary.

He was a bigotted catholic, but in times when that was no dis-recommendation at court, and when it grew a merit. [He was also] of a nature extremely enterprising, and a warm royalist.

In short because he was a catholic he was “bigotted,” and for the same reason he is “remarkable” as a politician, “whimsical” as a writer, and “fantastic” as a philosopher!

After recapitulating the Earl’s negotiations in Ireland, and the character of Charles I. he proceeds:—

The King, with all his affection for the earl, in one *or two* letters, mentions his want of judgment. Perhaps his Majesty was glad to trust to his *indiscretion*. With *that* his lordship seems greatly furnished.

It was severe enough on the part of the King, that he should have thus expressed himself even in *one* letter, but Walpole disingeniously throws in a possible *second* letter. What the Earl performed as a Catholic was both discreet and consistent with his religion; and as a politician, even Walpole cannot point to his “indiscretion” in any act. After noticing the terms of the patents granted him by the king, he remarks:—

He did not long survive; dying in 1667, *after** he had published the following *amazing piece of folly*: “A Century of the names and scantlings of such Inventions as at present I can call to mind to have tried and perfected,” &c. . . . It is a very small piece, containing a dedication to Charles II., another to both houses of parliament (in which [the Dedication] he affirms having, *in the presence of*

* The “Century” was published in 1663. D.

Charles the first, performed *many* of the *feats* mentioned in his book); a table of contents, and the work itself, which is but a table of contents neither; being a list of an hundred *projects*, *most of them impossibilities*, but all of which he affirms having discovered the art of performing.

In the "Dedication" there is *no* such declaration as that here pretended by Walpole, and only two instances are named in the *Century* itself, that is of No. 56, and No. 64, being exhibited before Charles I. With the same boldness of assertion Walpole authoritatively denounces the "feats" or the "projects" as he styles them, to be *most of them impossibilities*. And sneers at the author's veracity by adding: "*but all of which he affirms* having discovered the art of performing." He next names such of the inventions as he considers plausible, closing with the one "how to fly;" on which last the editor of Walpole's work remarks:—

The remainder of these inventions, some of which resemble the wonder-exciting items in a conjuror's bill of fare, are as follows: "Seals," &c.

It is remarkable to find purely literary critics thus tampering with subjects entirely beyond the course of their studies. Walpole was grossly ignorant of all appertaining to mathematics and mechanics; and Park was equally deficient in the requisite information to criticise justly the wonderful "*Century*." There is, therefore, something supremely ridiculous in the pompous gravity of decisions so authoritatively pronounced.

WALPOLE, HORACE, EARL OF ORFORD. *The Letters of.* Edited by PETER CUNNINGHAM. 8vo. 1857—9.

Writing to the Hon. H. S. Conway, under date "Strawberry Hill, Aug. 29, 1748," Walpole remarks:—

I don't think I shall ever make any great discoveries myself, and therefore shall be content to propose them to my descendants, like . . . or rather like a Marquis of Worcester, of whom *I have seen* a little book which he calls "A Century of Inventions," where he has set down *a hundred machines* to do *impossibilities* with, and not a single direction how to make the machines themselves.

And in another letter to Richard Bentley, Esq., dated September 18, 1755, he writes :—

I have left him (Mr. C.) an *inventionary* of all I want to have done there; but I believe it may be bound up with the Century of projects of that foolish Marquis of Worcester, who printed a catalogue of titles of things, which he gave no directions to execute, *nor I believe could*.

Walpole in the first quoted letter has the effrontery to declare that the "Century" relates to "a hundred MACHINES," whereas 77 would be the utmost, and indeed too liberal an allowance; and he never forgets that they are "to do *impossibilities*." In the second letter we have his belief, or rather disbelief, expressive of the utmost possible contempt for the Roman Catholic Royalist, whose religion and politics must have been so thoroughly obnoxious to him as to be, in his estimation, beyond palliation.

•
WALPOLE, HORACE, EARL OF ORFORD. *Anecdotes of Paintings in England, with additions by the Rev. JAMES DALLAWAY; Revised by RALPH N. WORNUM.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 1849.

In Vol. III., page 913, Class II. (reign of Charles II.) is an account of William Faithorne, who died 1691. He engraved—

Henry Somerset, Marquis of Worcester, in armour, with a trun-

cheon.* I have a proof of this, on which the titles are finely written by Faithorne himself, otherwise the plate had no inscription.

* This print has the garter, though it was never given to the marquis. Probably it was promised: and the plate wanting the titles, looks as if Lord Somerset died before it was finished, and before the promise could be completed, through the misfortunes of both the king and the marquis. I once took this for a print of his son Edward, and so did Vertue; but it is evidently copied from an older print done when Henry was only earl, and which has his name, and was sold by Stent. In that print there is much less appearance of a ribbon; so small a bit, that it might not be intended for the garter, and Faithorne, by mistake, might supply the Rose and the George, as he had done.

[Walpole is undoubtedly wrong, for the following reasons:—

1. *Henry*, Marquis of Worcester, was 84* at the time of his decease, in 1646, and was consequently born in 1562. It is therefore manifestly impossible that Faithorne could have taken a portrait of him at the age in which he is represented in the print, under which it is expressly stated, *Guil. Faithorne del. et sculp.* The costume also is of the later period of the reign of Charles I., or of the beginning of that of Charles II.

2. The print he asserts it to be copied from is by Gaywood, an artist contemporary with Faithorne, which, on the contrary, is evidently a very poor imitation of, or copy from, Faithorne's print; and the engraver has ignorantly written under it, *Henry Somerset, Earl of Worcester, instead of Edward, Marquis, &c.* The ribbon of the Garter appears quite plainly in the print.

3. In the Somerset pedigree there is no trace whatever of anything like a promise of the Garter to Henry, Marquis of Worcester; but by a patent or commission granted at Oxford, on the 1st of April, 1644, and addressed to "Edward, Earl of Glamorgan, son and heir of our entirely well-beloved cousin, Henry, Earl and Marquis of Worcester," Charles I. expressly states, "*and from henceforth to give the Garter to your arms, and at your pleasure to put on the George and blue ribbon.*"

There can, consequently, be no doubt that this fine print is the portrait of the celebrated Marquis of Worcester, who succeeded to the title in 1646, and died in 1667. Faithorne returned to England in 1650, died in 1691; and his prints of this class are dated 1654, 1662. &c.† S.]

WARBURTON, ELIOT. *Memoirs of Prince Rupert, and the Cavaliers.* 3 Vols. 8vo. 1849.

In Vol. I., page 491, occur the following Abstracts, taken directly from the Letters that they represent, without remarks:—

* Say 69 to 70. D.

† Mr. Smith is the author of this last note. There is a copy of the very rare engraving here referred to in the Print Room of the British Museum; also one framed, presented to the Royal Society, by the editor of the present work. D.

1643-4. HERBERT, Lord, Ragland Castle, to Lord Glamorgan, February 7; about to enter "the forest" and master "the Severn."

———, Worcester, to Lord Glamorgan, July 21; Cheshire and Lancashire remain firm to royalty.

HERBERT, Edw., Ragland Castle, to Lord Glamorgan, July 25; suggests that ships be sent to reduce Milford Haven, which, "dissenting from all Wales besides, only remains refractory;" offers forest miners to undermine Bristol Castle, if required.

———, to Lord Glamorgan, July 29; asks warrant for arms, and reparation for property taken away by Waller's soldiers.

———, Worcester, to Prince Rupert, October 2; reasons for Glamorgan's to Tewkesbury.

1644. HERBERT, Lord, Oxford, to the Earl of Glamorgan, April 2; recommends Colonel Crowe, who will relate each particular of the last action.

1649. KING CHARLES II., Hague, to Prince Rupert, March 17; that Prince Rupert will supply his Majesty with as much money as he can for the relief of his great and pressing necessities, in consideration of a merchant vessel from Rotterdam, belonging to M. Foord, about to deliver its goods to him in Ireland.

1657. Palais Royal, Paris, to Prince Rupert, October 27; authorizes Prince Rupert to sell the Swallow for the use of his Majesty's pressing necessities.

The following are miscellaneous extracts:—

PRINCE RUPERT. In the King's commission to Prince Rupert for Captain General of the Life Guards, he is addressed—

Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria and Cumberland, Earl of Holderness, Master of our Horse, and Knight and Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter.

On the 19th (November, 1642), the king retired to Reading, where he left Sir Arthur Aston, now Commissary-General of Horse, as Governor, with 3,000 men, under Sir John Byron and Kirke. The following "paper of advice" I find at this time amongst Prince Rupert's papers, without any address or signature:—

"Sir,

"From Oatlands, &c. &c.

"It is said, my Lord Herbert, of Ragland, is gone through this town, this day, towards the king." &c. &c.

Oxford, November 26, 1642. (Vol. II. page 68.)

1643. While these things were doing in the West, Lord Digby was moving towards the Welsh borders, in considerable force, to check Sir William Waller, who had strengthened the Parliament's cause in Hereford and Gloucestershire, but was now [1643], ordered into Cornwall, to oppose his old and honoured friend Hopton. A chain of communication still preserved Wales, however, from the enemy. The heroic Marquis of Worcester [Henry], in whose veins flowed the blood of kings, and was loyal to the last, held a formidable garrison at Ragland Castle. It consisted only of its own retainers, yet they formed a little army. His son, Lord Herbert, afterwards the Lord Glamorgan of the Irish treaty, was not content with passive resistance, but volunteered for active service, under Prince Rupert's orders. (Vol. II. page 100, 101.)

1643. As soon as he [Lord Hertford] landed in the principality, he was met by Lord Glamorgan [February], who supplied him with money, and a considerable force of wild but faithful Welchmen. (Vol. II. page 105.)

March, 1643. On the 22 (March), Hines, Governor of Cirencester, writes that Waller has taken Malmesbury; and the 24th, that he has drawn off his troops to Gloucester, where Lord Herbert has "been very hard in fight all day," and—he might have added—was utterly defeated. (Vol. II. page 142.)

Lord Herbert has again raised a little army out of his father's inexhaustible domains; it consists of a regiment of foot and ten troops of cavalry; but he now declines to act under any command but that of Prince Rupert or the King. (Page 357.)

June, 1645. The King was now a fugitive [after the battle of Naseby]: he and Prince Rupert fled, together with such troopers as could be collected, to Ashby-de-la-Zouch. Thence by Lichfield, Bewdley, Bromyard, to Hereford. Here Gerrard, with two thousand men, joined the Royal banner (the standard was gone), and immediate steps were taken to raise levies out of Wales. Sir Edward Walker says, that the gentry "promise mountains," but that Prince Rupert having gone to Bristol to strengthen that last stronghold of the west, the levies languished, and the intended army came to nothing. From Hereford the King went to Ragland Castle, where the Marquis of Worcester received him with sumptuous magnificence in his grand old castle; brought together all the nobles and gentry of the surrounding country, and restored to the weary monarch the pomp and circumstance of a court. "There", says his own historian Walker, "his Majesty stayed three weeks, and as if the genius of that place

had conspired with our fates, we were there all lulled to sleep with sports and entertainments; as if no crown had been at stake, or in danger to be lost, until the marching of Fairfax after the regaining of Leicester and defeating." (Vol. III. page 113.)

June, 1645. It was very natural that in his trouble the King should seek refuge in the castle of his powerful and devoted subject, but that he should have passed his time in sports and entertainments in the morning, and controversies on questions of divinity in the evening, appears almost incredible. (Vol. III. page 113.)

February, 1646. For the Marquis of Worcester there remained only the proud consciousness of faithfulness to his king; and then, the penalty he had yet to pay for that sad honour. Scarcely had the king left Ragland Castle for the last time, when the Parliament proceeded to confiscate the great estates "of the Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert, and Sir John Somerset" (they denied the king's lately given titles). In the month of February following, 1646, the Marquis was besieged in his castle of Ragland, by General Morgan, and "the Commissioners of Monmouth." The castle was stoutly held until the cause it stood for was utterly lost. In August it was surrendered on honourable conditions, as to all but the person of the Marquis. Weighed down by the sorrows of 84* years, he was sent to prison, [?] rigorously treated, and forgotten by all but those who ravened for his wealth. His name appears but once [?] more—on the 19th of December, when Parliament orders £1,000† to be allowed for his funeral expenses. Lord Say and Sele and Cromwell helped themselves to a considerable portion of the Somerset estates; and to this day that noble house feels the consequences of its devoted loyalty. (Vol. III. page 411.)

WARNER, FREDINANDO, LL.D. *History of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland.* 2 Vols. 4to. 1767.

The Index refers to :—

Glamorgan, lord, recommended by the king to Lord Ormonde, p. 330; his commissions from the king, 336—9; arrived at Dublin, assisted

* Say 69 to 70. D.

† Say £500. See "Life of the Marquis of Worcester." 8vo. 1865. page 155. D.

at the conference with the Irish agents, p. 348; concluded a treaty with the confederates, substance of it, 349; communicated his commissions to the Nuncio, 353; his treaty with the rebels published, accused of a suspicion of high treason, committed into custody, 356; his examination and enlargement, 357; admitted to bail and repaired to the General Assembly, 363; his letter to Lord Ormonde, 364; his proceedings with the Assembly and Nuncio, 366; his letter to the king, 367; his vain projects for the king's assistance, 368; his proceedings with the Nuncio, 387; his correspondence with the king, 388; sent to the Queen at Paris by the Nuncio, 418.

Dr. Warner says :—

There is nothing in the whole history of his Majesty's reign, of a more curious texture, than this negotiation with the Nuncio and Lord Glamorgan.

Clarendon's silence is a proof that he thought this negotiation a blot on the King's character.

WASHBOURN, JOHN, JUN. *Bibliotheca Gloucestrensis: a Collection of Scarce and Curious Tracts, relating to the County and City of Gloucester.* 4to. Gloucester. 1825.

Vol. I. *Historical Introduction.* Page xxiii.

Sep. 1642. Lord Herbert, eldest son of the Earl of Worcester, had made great exertions to raise troops in the counties of Monmouth and Hereford and the adjacent part of Wales, and was laying in stores at Ragland for the equipment of a force, the operations of which are hereafter to be recorded. Several horses, the property of this nobleman, and on their way to him, were stopped as they were passing through Gloucester; and information was immediately communicated to both houses, by a special messenger [27]: their order made upon this occasion, shews of what importance they considered this city, and how much they made it the object of their special care.

1642. Page xxxvi. While the Earl of Essex continued at Worcester, he settled the militia in that district, and kept up a communication with the managers of affairs in Gloucester. He despatched Lord Stamford to Hereford, to hold Lord Herbert in check; to prevent his

joining the king at Shrewsbury, and to harass the royalists in the marches of South Wales [44].

(Note 44). Several gentlemen were surprised by him at Presteign; and Lord Herbert himself had a narrow escape. L. J. Nov. 1.

Page clxxxv. *Notes to the Historical Introduction.*

[286.] Rudder 527, 762. Willet. Excurs. from the Source of the Wye, 70, 71, &c. . . .

When the Marquess of Worcester's estates were confiscated, Tidenham, with other portions, fell to Cromwell.

An Historicall Relation of the Military Government of Gloucester, from the beginning of the Civill Warre. By JOHN CORBETT, Preacher of God's Word. London. 1645

[At page 119]. John Corbet, the son of Roger Corbet, a shoemaker, was born in the city of Gloucester, in the year 1620. In 1639, at Oxford, he was admitted Bachelor of Arts.

Reprint of Corbet's Historical Relation of the Military Government of Gloucester. 1645.

WATT, ROBERT, M.D. *Bibliotheca Britannica.* 4to. Edinburgh. 1824.

SOMERSET, HENRY, Marquess of Worcester—Apothegms and Witty Sayings; *Published* by T. Bayly.* Lond. 12mo. 1650.—A Century of the Names and Scantlings of *his own* Invention. Lond. 12mo. 1663. Among these "Scantlings," the first notice occurs of employing Steam as a Moving Power; but the obscure and evasive language in which the author mentions it, renders him unworthy of such a noble invention. His Water Commanding Engine. Folio. (Vol. II. page 868.)

In the Catalogues of the British Museum, and of the University Library, Cambridge, the error here committed by Watt also occurs, and has not only been copied by Lowndes, but has been repeated in the last edition.

* See the article relating to Dr. Bayly in Worcesteriana. D.

It is singular that the "Century" should have been attributed to the father instead of to the son by such eminent authorities. It shows, however, the little esteem which his countrymen have hitherto evinced regarding the character of that estimable man, Edward Marquis of Worcester, the undoubted inventor of the steam-engine in its primitive form. Watt is another of those literary critics who pretend to estimate the character of a man of science irrespective of facts, or any knowledge of the subject they venture to condemn.

[WATKYNs, ROWLAND]. *Flamma sine Fumo : or, Poems without Fictions.* By R. W. 16mo. 1662.

[The Epistle Dedicatory is signed Rowland Watkyns.]

Upon the Right Honorable Henry Lord Herbert, eldest son and Heir to the Right Honorable Edward Marquess of Worcester. (Page 13.)

Est pater, & patriæ gloria magna sue.

Ask fame the truth, and you shall fully know
 What noble vertues from this fountain flow :
 Whose precious soul is with more sweetness blest,
 Than the *Arabian Phoenix* spiced nest :
 His Christian heart, and tongue united be,
 And in the sphere of pious truth agree :
 No swelling waves of pride, no puffing wind
 Disturb the calmness of his peaceful mind :
 His honest actions from foul rubs are free,
 Like *Tempe* that fair field of *Thessaly*.
 The Magnet could not shew more constancie
 Unto the Northern Pole, or Star, than he
 Did to our King ; He never could abide
 Like to a broken bow to start aside :
 His active power, his ever loving heart,
 Like old *Barzillai*, took king *David's* part.

Have you observ'd a curious fabrick, high,
 Compos'd of free-stone, pleasant to the eye,
 And beautiful within with works most pure
 Of gold and silver, and rich furniture?
 Thus grace, and nature fram'd him, so that I
 Am much too dull to write his Elogy :
 (Lord) from his eyes unhappy feares expell,
 His feete from falling keep, his soul from hell.

The Volume also contains :

A Poem "Upon the Coronation of our Sovereign Lord Charles by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith."

Page 9 concluding :—

God save the King, let all the people shout,
 And give unto his foes a total rout.

WELD, C. R. *A History of the Royal Society.* 2 Vols.
 8vo. 1848.

In his History of the Royal Society, published 1848, Mr. Weld says, in treating of Savery's engine, under date 1699 :—"It will be remembered, that although the Marquis of Worcester undoubtedly invented a steam-engine 'to drive up water by fire,' as specified in his *Century of Inventions*, and which Cosmo de Medici, Grand Duke of Tuscany, describes in his *Diary* as having seen in operation at Vauxhall in 1656, yet we are indebted to Savery for the introduction of a vacuum."

Now Cosmo commenced his travels in September, 1668, and was in Florence in October, 1669, on his return from England. It was on the 23 May, 1669, not 1656, that his Highness saw the Marquis's water-commanding engine working at Vauxhall.

“That we are indebted to Savery for the introduction of a vacuum” is a popular error.

WHITELAW & WALSH. *The History of the City of Dublin.* By J. WARBURTON; Rev. J. WHITE-LAW; and Rev. ROBERT WALSH. 2 Vols. 4to. 1818.

From the 1st Volume we quote the following :—

A.D. 1646. Peace was proclaimed in Dublin by the officers at arms in their formalities between the king and the Irish rebels; but the heralds sent to other cities for the same purpose were opposed in some of them. The Pope's Nuncio marched at the head of Owen Roe O'Neil's and general Preston's armies united, to besiege the marquis of Ormond in Dublin, and intended to take it by a general assault at his first approach; but this design was frustrated for want of provisions, and no attempt made. (Page 209.)

February following the Marquis of Ormond agreed to surrender Dublin and the government to the Parliament Commissioners.

March 17. The Irish Parliament made an address of gratitude to the Marquis of Ormond.

1647. June 18. The Marquis of Ormond, compelled by extreme necessity, surrendered Dublin to the Commissioners of Parliament, rather than it should fall into the hands of the confederated Irish rebels, and he himself soon after left the kingdom. (Page 209.)

Nov. 24. Owen Roe burned the country about Dublin, so that 200 fires were seen from a steeple there.

WHITELOCKE, —. *Memorials of the English Affairs; Charles I. to Charles II.* Folio. 1732.

1640. The House of Commons sent up a message to the Lords, to acquaint them that the Commons were informed of a great design of the Papists, an army of 15,000 in Lancashire, and 8,000 in Ireland, well armed and in pay, raised by the Earls of Strafford, and of Worcester; this gave occasion for many other petitions: but nothing was made out of the rumour thereof. (Page 40.)

1642. In Wales the Earl of Worcester raised a great number of Welch, and marched to the King. (Page 64.)

1645. October 20. Upon the petition of Mr. Pennoir and Mr. Hill, for payment for provisions sent by them to Ireland; ordered that the profits of the estate of the Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert, and Sir J. Somerset, should be paid to them in part of satisfaction. (Page 177.)

1646 June 9. Letters and Papers read of Transactions between the Marquis of Worcester and the Committee of Monmouth, and Lieutenant General Morgan and his Lordship for the surrender of Ragland castle, which Morgan, by command of Sir Thomas Fairfax, summoned, and the Marquis desired liberty to send to the king to know his pleasure, which Morgan denied, "alleging that the king was in the army of the Scots our friends, who had proclaimed that none formerly in arms against the Parliament should be admitted to any conference with him." The Marquis resolved to stand it out to the uttermost. (Page 208.)

1646. August 17. Letters from the Leaguer before Ragland, certify that the Marquis of Worcester wrote with much respect to Sir Thomas Fairfax, that he honoured his family, and was more willing to agree to his proposals, than if they came from any other. That he was intimately acquainted with Sir Thomas Fairfax, his Grandfather, and other compliments, and concluded to agree to a treaty.

In which, all propositions were consented to, but concerning the person of the Marquis, whom they would only admit to the mercy of the Parliament, and that the Marquis thought hard; and being 84 years of age,* was thought the more capable of favour and pity. (Page 219.)

1646. Sept. 25. Votes—That the estates of Lord Capell, Lord Cottington, Marquiss of Winchester, Earl of Worcester, and Sir Charles Smith, should be sold to raise money for Ireland. (Page 223.)

1646. October 30. An ordinance committed for sale of the estates of the Earl of Worcester, &c. (Page 226.)

1646. December 19. [Among other orders one for] . . . and for a thousand pounds† for the burying of the Earl of Worcester. (Page 231.)

1647. Sept. 15. An ordinance committed for settling some lands of the Earl of Worcester's upon the Lord Say, Sir Benjamin Rud-

* Say 69 to 70.—D.

† Say £500. D.

yeard, and Sir Rowland Wandesford, for reparation of their losses, by the taking away of the court of Wards. (Page 269.)

1647. January 12. Both Houses passed an ordinance for £40,000 to be raised out of the Earl of Worcester's estate for the service of Ireland. (Page 288.)

1647. March 7. An ordinance sent up to the Lords for settling lands of the Earl of Worcester of £2,500 yearly value, upon Lieut.-General Cromwell and his heirs, in recompence of his great services. (Page 294.)

GLAMORGAN.

1645. March 9. The townsmen of Padstow took an Irish vessel in their harbour, and two others going with plundered goods, and in them were several packets of letters from the Marquess of Ormond, the Earl of Glamorgan, the Lord Digby and others, of great concernment, and mentioning preparations for bringing over Irish rebels hither, which so enraged the country people, that they put to the sword 30 Irish, taken by them in that vessel at Padstow.

March 11. The letters taken in the Irish ship mentioned the commitment of the Earl of Glamorgan to be, to colour that business, and that a peace was concluded with the Irish rebels, and that 10,000 of them were ready to come into England to assist the king. (P. 196.)

1646. July 9. . . . Intelligence . . . and that the Lord Digby was gone for Ireland, and that the Earl of Glamorgan was in the head of an army there. (Page 215.)

August 17. Letters informed that the Marquis of Ormond had concluded a peace with the Irish rebels . . . That he (Lord Digby) was one of the Commissioners with the Marquis of Ormond and Earl of Glamorgan for making this peace. (Page 219.)

WIFFEN, J. II., *M.R.S.L. Historical Memoirs of the House of Russell.* 2 Vols. 8vo. 1833.

Vol. II. page 56. Elizabeth, 1597.—Some curious tokens of her (Elizabeth's) increasing peevishness are furnished in the gossip of that day, to which her maids of honour were sometimes the victims. "The Queen," says Sir Rowland Whyte to Sir Robert Sidney [Sidney Papers, Vol. II. page 203], "hath of late used the fair Miss Brydges (daughter of the Lord Chandos) with words and *blows* of

anger;" and she, with Miss Russell, were put out of the coffee-chamber, lying three nights at Lady Stafford's, before they could return to their wanted waiting, for the unpalatable offence of taking medicine, and going through the private galleries to see the lords and gentlemen play at the *ballon*. But to whatever discourtesy of a like nature poor Miss Russell may have been subjected by a breach of court decorum, a full *amende* was made on the occasion of her sister Lady Anne's marriage with Henry Somerset, Lord Herbert, son and heir apparent to Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester, which the queen condescended to honour with her presence. In the prospect of this favour, many at court, we are informed, took care to do the bride elect all possible honour they could devise; and exceedingly sumptuous preparations were made for the festivity. On the 9th of June, 1600, Lady Russell went to court for permission to bring her daughter away, "of whom the queen in public used as gracious speeches as she had ever been heard to indulge on any;" and commanded all the maids of honour to accompany her to London, as did all the lords of court. The dowager had brought a great many strangers with her; "all went in a troop away;" the court attendants filling eighteen coaches—"the like of which had not been seen among the maids." The parties were married at Black-Friars, June 16, on which day the bride met the queen at the water-side, where Lord Cobham, who had offered Elizabeth the service of his house, had provided a lectica, made like half a litter, whereon she was carried by six knights to lady Russell's house. The bride was led to church by the Lords Cobham and Herbert of Caerdiff, and back by the Earls of Cumberland and Rutland. The queen dined with the party at Lady Russell's house, where "the entertainment was great and plentiful; and the mistress of the feast much commended for it." At night she passed to the mansion of Lord Cobham, where she supped. "After supper came a memorable masque," &c. &c.

* * * * *

" The marriage-gifts were valued at one thousand pounds at least, in plate and jewels; and the bride's portion, as a younger daughter, was said to be £2,000 in money, and £150 a-year in land, and a reversion of one thousand marks."

"But mortal pleasure, what art thou? In sooth
The torrent's smoothness, ere it dash below!"

S scarcely had a fortnight elapsed ere the joy of the bridal party was

changed to mourning. On the 1st of July, the elder sister, Elizabeth, was snatched away by death.

On the 24th of March, 1603, the queen herself, having outlived all the domestic efforts and foreign conspiracies raised to shake her throne and harm her person, closed her eyes in peace.

1603. Lady Russell translated out of French a *Treatise on the Sacrament*, which she printed in 1605, with a dedication to her daughter, Lady Herbert.

WOOD, ANTHONY A., *M.A.* *Athenæ Oxonienses*.
Continued by PHILIP BLISS. 4to. Vol. III. 1817.

Henry Somerset, son and heir of Edward earl of Worcester, lineally descended from Charles Somerset earl of Worcester, natural son of Henry Beaufort duke of Somerset, great grandson of John of Gaunt duke of Lancaster, fourth son of King Edward III., became a nobleman, with his elder brother William, of Magdalen College, in the beginning of 1591, and were soon after matriculated or made members of the university. . . . [William was 15, and Henry 14 years of age.]*

* * * * *

After Henry Somerset had spent two or more years (at college). he was called home, and thence sent to travel into France, Italy, &c. where, I presume, he changed his religion for that of Rome, and was not born or bred a Roman Catholic as some report: for the truth is, if his own words may be believed, he was not, as in one of his apophthegms† it doth appear thus: "It was told me by some of them before ever I was a catholick, that," &c.

* * * * *

Afterwards, his elder brother (William), dying unmarried, he became Lord Herbert of Ragland, and when his father died, Earl of Worcester, 1627; to which honour he became a great ornament and glory, and was therefore beloved and adored by all generous and virtuous men.

* So that William would be born 1576; and Henry, afterwards first Marquis of Worcester, 1577, who died 1646, aged about 69 or 70 years. D.

† Worcester's Apophthegms, printed in 1650, p. 112. "Apophtheg. 59."

Afterwards living mostly at Ragland, did little or not at all frequent the royal court, but as a plain man, especially in his apparel, lived very hospitably there, and at other of his seats, kept a well-regulated family, altogether free from swearing and drunkenness, was exceedingly charitable both in word and action, a good landlord, a loving neighbour, a great compromiser, a wise man, and above all a person of great and sincere religion.

[In consideration of his munificent assistance to the cause of Charles I.] he was by letters patent bearing date at Oxford, 2 Nov. 1642, advanced to the title of marquiss of Worcester.

Afterwards he retired to his seat at Ragland, lived there, used little hostility, until such time he was provoked within the pales of his own park: and then fortifying that place, kept it for his and the king's use, but never gathered any contribution from the country adjacent, but paid the soldiers of his garrison out of his privy purse. While he was in this condition he had occasion to fly from a danger with a gentler and softer foot than it made after him: whose condition so dangerous, was the more desperate, because he was unsensible of the approach of any enemy, and his security the sooner wrought, because intelligence had not given the enemy any information how near they were unto him. It was then the hap and fortune of one Dr. Thomas Bayly, a good loyalist, to meet with this nobleman in this condition on the Welch mountains. (Pages 199 to 204.)

[See Bayly's Apophthegms.]

After the fatal battel of Naseby, his majesty took his rambles into Wales, and in July, 1645, he lodged in Ragland castle 12 nights, and in September following, 7 nights.* In which times the king, as 'tis said, had several discourses with the marquiss about matters of religion; which being observed and taken by the said Dr. Bayly, were by him, after the marquiss's death, published under this title:

"*Certamen religiosum; or a Conference between King Charles I. and Henry late Marquess of Worcester, concerning Religion, in Raglan Castle.*" An. 1645. London, 1649. oct. [Bodl. 8vo. Crynes, 229].

[This was taken as a fiction, and is advertised against by Dr. Pet. Heylin, whereupon Dr. Bayly, who about that time was committed prisoner to Newgate, wrote a book entitled *Herba Parietes*, &c., Lond. 1650. fol.]

* For a correct statement of these royal visits see "Life, Times, &c." 8vo. 1865, pages 104—106. D.

(Afterward Ccr. Reli. was answered by Ham. L'Estrange, and by Christop. Cartwright. This and extracts occupy 2 colls.)

[The first edition of Worcester's Apophthegms in 1650] . . has a curious wood-cut representing King Charles and the Marquis of Worcester, with a third person standing behind the king holding a drawn sword. The marquis bears a pair of scales into which the king is placing a coin. Rude as the cut is, I have no doubt but it is a very tolerable likeness of the three persons it purposes to represent.

(Then follow apophthegms.)

There are two heads [engraved] of the Marquis of Worcester in 4to., one by Stent, the other on horseback. (Col. 204.)

NOTES—Merc. Rusticus, or England's Ruin, &c. Printed 1647, at the end. In Ath. and Fasti, Oxon, Vol. 1. p. 527.

[*Life of Bayly*, from Wood's *Oxonienes*.]

Thomas Bayly was educated in the University of Cambridge, and after he had taken the degrees in arts, he was presented by his majesty to the sub-deanery of Wells, May, 1638. In 1664 he retired to Oxford, and was incorporated master of arts, and afterwards had the degree of doctor of divinity conferred upon him.

In 1646 I find him with the Marquis of Worcester in Ragland Castle, which, as a commission officer, he helped to defend against the parliamentarians. But that castle being surrendered on the 19th August, the same year, on good articles, mostly of Bayly's framing, he travelled afterwards into France and other countries, where spending that considerable stock of money which he had gotten from the marquess, he returned into England, and published a book entitled *Certamen Religiosum*, &c. &c. 1646. Lond. 1649. oct. . . . he being then warping towards, if not altogether drawn over to, the Church of Rome . . it was looked upon by some as nothing else but his prologue in the order to declaring himself a papist,

(It was answered by L'Estrange, and also Dr. Heylin.)

. . . Among many stories of his travels, having freely railed at all the commonwealths in Europe, he at last fell desperately on the new erection of that in England, which angry and displeasing history provoked strict examination; whereupon the author (Bayly) being found out, he was committed prisoner to Newgate . . where he wrote . . *Herba Parietis* . . 1650. thin folio . . As soon as this was published . . he escaped from prison, and went into Holland, and declared himself a Roman Catholic.

WILLEMENT, THOMAS. *Fac Simile of a Contemporary Roll, with the Names and the Arms of the Sovereign and the Spiritual and Temporal Peers who sat in Parliament held at Westminster, on the 5th of February, in the sixth Year of the Reign of King Henry VIII. 1515. Royal 4to. 1829.*

The roll, after naming the archbishops, bishops, abbots, Duke of Norfolk, Marquis of Dorset, and several earls, gives among the latter "Therll of Worcestre, Sr Charles Somerset." Then follow other earls and lords. From the index appended we note :—

SOMERSET. No. 23 (engraving of the coat of arms coloured). Arms : Somerset, with an escutcheon or Herbert. On his stall plate, as a K. of the G., the two coats are impaled

Charles Somerset, Earl of Worcester, K.G., was the illegitimate son of Henry Beaufort, Earl of Montaigne, and Duke of Somerset. He was created Baron Herbert, 22nd, Hen. VII., and Earl of Worcester, 5th, Hen. VIII., and married first, Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of William Herbert, Earl of Huntingdon; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas West, Lord de la Warr; and thirdly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edmund Sutton, Lord Dudley. He died 15th April, 1626,* and was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor.

WILLIAMS, DAVID. *The History of Monmouthshire, illustrated with Views. By JOHN GARDNOR, Vicar of Battersea. 4to. 1796.*

Page 297. The civil war—though its effects on knowledge and the spirit of the nation has been deemed, on the whole, advantageous—administered evils almost without alloy in the county of Monmouth.

When military preparation indicated its approach,† the Marquis of Hertford had the high appointment of captain-general, though the Earl of Lindsey was destined to be the actual commander.

* Say 1526.

† A. C. 1642.

The king visited several parts of Wales, and his officers were successful in collecting troops, principally in Monmouthshire, and by the power and industry of the Earl of Worcester.

Lord Herbert, the Earl of Worcester's son, was extremely active in the service, and the spirit roused in South Wales might have had decisive consequences if the county of Gloucester had not been early and strongly engaged in the interest of the Parliament.

A body of forces having the denomination of an army, raised by the influence of the house of Rhaglan, marched to the siege of Gloucester, after having obtained advantages over a party of the enemy at Cosford, in the Forest of Dean, three miles from Monmouth.

The Forest of Dean seems to have served as a natural outwork or abattis to the county of Monmouth. Sir John Winter, secretary to the Queen, commanded some posts in it, and he was greatly assisted by Lord Herbert's troops of horse, which passed from the forest in all directions to molest the enemy.

Winter was advanced to the government of Newnham,* and he attempted to get possession of Gloucester in the absence of the celebrated Massey, who was apprised of the design and defeated it. At this time Monmouth held a strong garrison for the king.

Saunderson relates a military transaction,† which accurately describes the state of Monmouthshire :—

“After Sir William Waller had refreshed his men, about the first of April,‡ he advanced towards Monmouthshire, invited by some gentlemen to reduce their parts. At his coming to the town of Monmouth, the garrison of the Lord Herbert retired, leaving a naked place to Sir William, where he found small success of his parties sent abroad for supplies of moneys. He marches to Usk, and spending some time to no purpose in that county he returns, the stream of the people affording him no welcome, being all universal tenants of that county to the Earl of Worcester.

“In this time Prince Maurice enters Teuxbury with a brigade of horse and foot, added to the Lord Grandeson, resolving to make after Waller, or to meet his return out of Wales. A bridge of boats wafts him over the Severn, with a body of 2,000 horse and foot. Waller was nimble in his retreat, not to be catcht in a noose or neck of Wales, but by a bridge of boats came back to Chepstow, with his foot and artillery; and himself, with his horse and dragoons, passed through the lowest part of the Forest of Dean, near the river side of

* A. C. 1643.

† Reign of Charles I. p. 654.

‡ A. C. 1643.

Severn, and, ere the prince had notice, sends forth two parties to fall upon two of the prince's quarters, which was performed, whilst Waller's main body slipt between both, and a party was left also to face them, and make good the retreat, which came off but disorderly, with loss of some souldiers. It was held a handsome conveyance and unexpected, to bring himself out of the snare by uncouth ways."

In consequence of those actions Monmouthshire appeared wholly in the interest of the king, under the command of the Earl of Worcester and his son, the Lord Herbert . . .

[After further notices of family interests and the progress of the war, says]

Kirle, lieutenant-colonel to Holtby, governor for Charles at Monmouth, negotiated with Massey to deliver up the town. Massey feigned a hostile position, from which he moved towards Gloucester, to clear the country of troops who plundered it. Kirle was commanded to follow the rear of Massey. At High Meadow he was surprised by Massey, and all his horsemen were led towards Monmouth. But the town had been alarmed by a cornet who had escaped. Kirle was therefore suspected, but entrusted with the conduct of the enterprise. He came up to the drawbridge with a hundred horse; pretended he returned with prisoners; the officers and soldiers on guard were deceived; the bridge was let down; he gave the signal to the soldiers of Massey, and the place was entered. The governor and a great part of the garrison escaped; some prisoners were made; and the remainder put to the sword.

The loss of Monmouth, called the Key of South Wales, alarmed the Earl of Worcester at Rhaglan Castle, who required the assistance of Prince Rupert's cavalry, which obtained some advantages over the flying parties of Massey, but did not greatly disturb his possession of Monmouth.

Colonel Gerard, for the king, conducted his forces to Rhaglan; and Sir John Winter having fortified Brachley, meditated a junction with him, which Massey prevented by a prompt and bold manœuvre.

The command at Monmouth devolved on Throgmorton, who had been serjeant-major to Colonel Harley, and who was destined by Parliament to be governor of the town. "Being forward in his fresh authority,"* he drew out a party of 300 horse and foot, in order to

* Saunderson.

seize the Castle of Chepstow, which might have been comprehended within his government.

Saunderson relates with great pleasure* that "the cavaliers from Ragland and Godridg about break of day† lodge themselves undiscovered behind a rising ground near Monmouth, and viewing all advantages fourty of them came up to the higher side of the town towards Hereford, having a sloping bank cast up of good height, with a ditch, over which they pass, mount the bank, and climbed over, and so got to the next part; fell upon the guard; some killed, others fled, and with an iron bar break the port chain, force the gate, and open it to the horse, who rid up with full career to the main guard, seized them, and took the rest in their beds, while Colonel Broughton, four captains, as many lieutenants and ensigns, the committee, all the common soldiers, 200 prisoners, two sakers, a drake, nine hammer guns, ammunition, and provisions, and 500 mus-quets.

* * * * *

Monmouth now becomes a famous garrison, and in strong association with the countrey and neighbours; to oppose them sundry garrisons are erected in the forest; the garrison of Hinchmeden to affront Monmouth; Ruredeant was a stop to the cavaliers from Hereford; and those of Lidney are kept back by another party at Nash.

The Earl of Worcester, Lord Herbert, and Sir John Winter made strong efforts to destroy that arrangement. They procured a regiment of horse from Prince Maurice at Worcester for the service of the garrison at Lidney; but Massey disputed its entrance into the forest; the garrison sallied to the assistance of the regiment; and an engagement took place, in which neither of the parties claimed the victory.

* * * * *

The general events of the war from that period became unfavourable to the king, who, after the battle of Naseby, could never meet the parliamentary forces in a general engagement. He retired to Rhaglan Castle, where measures were devised to retrieve his fortune, and means used with little effect to recruit his army.

When he departed secretly from Oxford, and committed himself to the Scotch army, his fortunes were rapidly submitting to the enemy, the last of which was Rhaglan. The fate of this important castle he had endeavoured to avert, by commissioning Lord Herbert, recently created Earl of Glamorgan, to raise forces in Ireland.

The extent of that commission has been a subject of controversy among the friends and enemies of Charles; the former referring the promises of Glamorgan, to the catholics of Ireland, and to his own discretion and zeal; the latter charging Charles with the intention of supporting his power by the implied sacrifice of his religion.

The reader may perceive, by the authority in the appendix, the truth remains probably in the interval dividing the parties.*

The catholics were . . . deceived, as they ever will be, by the assimilations of the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England with those of the Church of Rome, in the conclusion that the English hierarchy would give up its independence. Henry VIII. abolished the dominion of Rome; not to emancipate his people or to meliorate their condition, but to become their Pontiff.

Glamorgan, a frank and sanguine warrior, fell into the common error of catholics on this subject; and it is not improbable, from the general disposition of Charles, that he took advantage of the earl's credulity.

But the measure had no effect in favour of Rhaglan, and the castle was delivered up to Fairfax in the following manner:—†

“The Marquis of Worcester,‡ being 84§ years of age, was besieged in his castle of Rhaglan about six months, who now hearing of his son, the Lord Glamorgan, to be landed with considerable Irish forces, sends to the parliament committee, then at Chepstow, this bold letter:—

“Having notice that you are not ignorant of my son's landing with the Irish forces, I am so much a father, &c.

[Already copied.]

‘H. WORCESTER.

‘Ragland, May 29.’”

June 3. [Letter from] THO. MORGAN.

June 3, 1646——“WORCESTER.”

[Other letters.]

June 3, 1646. [Reply.] THOS. MORGAN.

Aug. 7 „ —THOS. FAIRFAX.

„ 7 „ —WORCESTER.

Many messages passed between them ere the marquess would treat, being in very great doubt (he said) whether the parliament

* Appendix No. LXX.

† A. C. 1646.

‡ Saunderson's Hist. of the Life and Reign of Charles I., p. 895.

§ Say 69 to 70.—D.

would confirm what the general should grant, which being assured, they fell to treat the 13th August, and a cessation of arms from 10 o'clock till 3, during which the besiegers had permission to come up to their stockadoes, little regarding to have their works of defence viewed, they were so strong, sufficient to scure them from attempt. And therefore the marquess propounds the highest conditions as were ever demanded, and had soon an answer, that they deserved no answer, but that his person must submit to the parliament's mercy, which was agreed upon amongst other articles the 19th of August.

"That all the ordnance and ammunition be delivered up to the general.

"That all the officers, gentlemen, and souldiers, with all other persons there, shall march out with their horses and arms, colours flying, drums beating, trumpets sounding, matches lighted at both ends, bullets in mouth, each souldier twelve charges of powder, match and bullet proportionable, bag and baggage, to any place within 10 miles of any garrison where the marquess shall mention. But in respect his majesty hath no garrison nor army in England, their arms shall be delivered up to such as the general shall appoint.

"The officers and gentlemen have three months' time for endeavouring their peace and composition with the parliament if they will stay in England, or to have passes for beyond sea. The sick to stay in the Castle, or to be removed whither they please. No person herein compromised shall be questioned for any act done in relation to war since the commencement, but be as free as any other person whatsoever."

Nobly done to hold* out the last garrison for the king in England or Wales; and a thanksgiving-day was appointed by parliament for surrendering thereof, and of others lately delivered up in this order:—Worcester, Wallingford, Ruthen, Pendennis, and Ragland the last.†

Those of quality that marched out were the marquess; the lord Charles, son to the marquess; the Countess of Glamorgan; Sir Philip Jones and his lady; Doctor Baily; Commissary Guilliams; four colonels, 22 captains, 16 lieutenants, 6 coronets, 4 ensigns, 4 quarter-masters, 52 esquires and gentlemen; in all, with the common souldiers, 700.

Soon after its surrender the castle‡ was demolished, the timber cut down in the three parks, and the loss to the family in what might be

* Saunderson.

† Read—Pendennis the last. D.

‡ Nich. Compendium.

deemed personal property was thought to be under-rated at £100,000, added to the forfeiture of an estate of £20,000 a year.

The chase of Wentwood, including Chepstow Castle and Park, were bestowed immediately on Oliver Cromwell; and in the provisions for the settlement of his family, he seems to refer to other estates in Monmouthshire, parcels of the property of the Marquis of Worcester.*

[Appendix LXX. before noted (page 9) is from Saunderson's Life of Charles I., referring to Glamorgan's commission to treat in Ireland. It concludes with Glamorgan's letter dated "Waterford, Feb. 23, 1645."]

In the appendix No. LXXI. is a copy of Oliver Cromwell's letter in reference to his estates in Monmouthshire, dated "April 3, 1648."

The following extract relates to the fate of the marquis's papers:—

And a lawyer of Lincoln's Inn having searched all the Marquess of Worcester's writings which were taken at Ragland, and sent for by the parliament, and this gentleman appointed by the committee to search the sayd writings, assures me there is noe scruple concerning the title: and itt so fell out that this gentleman, whoe searched, was my own lawyer, a very godly able man, and my deere friend, which I reckon noe small mercy; hee is alsoe possesst of the writtings for me. (Harris's Life of Cromwell.)

WONDERFUL INVENTIONS; *A History of.*

Published by H. G. BOHN. *Post 8vo.* 18—

In an article on the steam engine, the author says—

The Marquis of Worcester . . . *one of the chief inventors* of the steam engine†

* * * * *

It is said that during this imprisonment [in the Tower] while he

* Appendix No. LXXI.

† Why "one of the chief," when he was the true and first inventor? D.

was engaged one day in cooking *his own dinner*, he observed the lid of the pot was *continually* being forced upwards by the vapour of the boiling *water* contained in the vessel. . . . It occurred to him that the same power which was capable of raising the *iron cover* of the pot might be applied to a variety of useful purposes; *and on obtaining his liberty* he set to work to produce a practical exposition of his ideas on the subject in the shape of an acting machine, which he described in his work in the following terms:—"I have invented an admirable and forcible way to drive up water by fire," &c.*

In the figure accompanying the description of the Marquis of Worcester's engine, the boiler is represented as being composed of *arched iron plates, with their convex sides turned inward*, &c.†

Various treatises . . . had been printed some time previous to the appearance of any notification of the Marquis of Worcester's discovery, [but] in all probability he had *never seen or heard* of any one of these works. . . . In addition . . . it should be recollected that the knowledge of *continental languages was very limited*.‡

The French *people* assert that the Marquis of Worcester took the idea of the steam-engine from De Caus; and in proof of this assertion bring forward a letter from Marian Delorme, a celebrated beauty of the reign of Louis XIII. to M. Cinq Mars, beheaded by order of Cardinal Richelieu. This letter . . . is as follows:—

"3rd February, 1641.

"Whilst you forget me at Norbonne . . . I do the honours at Paris to your great English' lord, the Marquis of Worcester," &c.

• The occurrence above narrated, *if true*, must have taken place during the sojourn of the Marquis of Worcester in France, after his flight from Ireland.§

* Here is another version of the pot lid story, fixing that it was "dinner" that was being cooked; that it was an "iron" pot lid; and that it was "continually being forced upwards"—but no mention of its escape up the chimney. This is seriously given as the origin of No. 68 in the "Century!"

† The boiler of "arched iron plates" is meant to convey the idea of a boiler "strengthened by the *force* within," that is, the *steam*; whereas the "force" here alluded to is merely some kind of pump or safety-valve.

‡ This is an amusing apology for the Marquis's supposed ignorance of the scientific literature of his own and a prior age, as well as of "continental languages."

§ The writer forgets that 1641 was the period of the commencement of the Civil War, and six years before the Marquis's voluntary exile in France. But De Caus died in 1630, which effectually renders this fiction and forgery abortive.

WORCESTER, HENRY, EARL AND MARQUIS OF.

The following five publications refer specially to this unfortunate nobleman during the period of the siege and surrender of Raglan Castle. Copies of them will be found in the British Museum, Catalogued under "SOMERSET, Henry, Marquis of." The first is a pamphlet of which the following is the title, and an abstract :

Die Martis, 23 Martii, 1646.

AN ORDINANCE

For the Sale of parcel of the Lands and Possessions of
HENRY late Earl of WORCESTER, deceased.

EDWARD Lord Herbert of *Ragland*, now Earl of WORCESTER,

AND

Sir JOHN SOMERSET, in the County of Middlesex and the city of
London.

Joh. Brown, Cleric., Parliamentorum. H. Elsyng, Cler. Parl. D. Com.

LONDON :

Printed for EDWARD HUSBAND, Printer to the Honorable House of Commons.
4to. pp. 31.*

Die Martis, 23 Martii, 1646.

Whereas *Henry* late Earl of Worcester, deceased, in his life time, *Edward* Lord *Herbert* of *Ragland*, now Earl of *Wigorn*, and Sir *John Somerset*, two of the sons of the said late Earl, and every of them, did commit and have committed, and were and are guilty of several hainous Treasons and Offences against the Parliament and Kingdom of England ; for which said Treasons and Offences, the Lands and Possessions of the said late Earl, Lord *Herbert* now Earl of *Worcester*, and Sir *John Somerset*, are and have been by authority of Parliament Ordained and appointed to be sold. And whereas by vertue, and in pursuance of an Ordinance of the Lords and Commons of the Parliament of England, now assembled at Westminster, of the eleventh of September, 1646, divers Contracts and Agreements have been made, concluded and agreed upon with several persons herein after named,

* B. Mus. 517. K. 11. Lettered "Ordinances of Parliament," 1641—1646. 4to.
36.

for the Purchase and Sale of parcel of the Lands and Possessions of the said late Earl, Lord *Herbert* now Earl of *Worcester*, and Sir *John Somerset*, or of some or one of them, scituate, lying and being in the County of *Middlesex* and City of London, or in one of them; That is to say, With *John Tisser* of the Parish of *Clements Danes* in the Strand, in the said County of *Middlesex*, Cutler, for one Messuage with the appurtenances, now in the Tenure or Occupation of the said *John Tisser*, for the sum of £208; and with the said *J. T.* for one other Messuage there with the appurtenances, in the Tenure or Occupation of *Edward Winton*, his Assignee or Assigns, for the sum of £208; which said two Messuages do contain twenty-two foot in front next the street, and in length backwards eighty-seven foot and a half, and in breadth backwards twenty-three foot: And with *George Hatton* of the Parish aforesaid, Goldsmith, Citizen and Freeman of *London*, for one other Messuage there with the appurtenances, in the Tenure or Occupation of the said *G. H.*, containing eleven foot in front next the street, and in length backwards eighty-seven foot and a half, for the sum of £200: And with *William Pennoyer* and *Richard Hill* of *London*, Merchants, for

[2 other Messuages, in the occupation of <i>Lelia Morrison</i> , Widow	£416
And with <i>George Crompton</i> , Citizen and Goldsmith,	
[1 Messuage, in the occupation of <i>Edward Hooker</i>	
And with <i>Richard Jones</i> , Cutler	208
[1 Messuage, in his own occupation	216
And with <i>John Man</i> , Gentleman, in his own occupation	218
And with <i>John Vernon</i> , Cutler, in his own occupation	200
And with <i>Elizabeth Stiles</i> , in her own occupation	200
And with the aforesaid <i>Pennoyer</i> and <i>Hill</i> , occupation of <i>T. Hawker</i>	208
And with <i>William Hughes</i> (Fountain Tavern) and a Stationer	416
And with <i>Dorothy Bromridge</i> , Widow	416
And with <i>Pennoyer</i> and <i>Hill</i> , in the occupation of <i>W. Rawlins</i>	208
And with <i>Roger Wilford</i> , Gentleman, in the occupation of <i>R. Nixon</i>	200
And with <i>J. Prince</i> , Goldsmith	200
And with <i>T. Colchester</i> , Gentleman	200
And aforesaid <i>J. Tisser</i> , [several occupations]	416

Ditto, ground leading to Thames, 102 foot and 20 foot, and by the Savoy Wall 232 foot and 12 foot . . .	* *
And with <i>James Watson</i> (The Half Moon) . . .	176
And with <i>E. Hamden</i> , Widow . . .	80.
And with <i>Jerris Hutchinson</i> , Barber Chyrurgion . . .	80
And with <i>W. Smith</i> , Merchant-Tailor . . .	144
And with <i>Mark Stanton</i> , Haberdasher . . .	160
And with <i>John Mapperley</i> , Gentleman, 5 rooms and a yard . . .	80
And with <i>John Watson</i> , Gunmaker . . .	128
And with <i>Robert Stanton</i> , Cordwainer—(the premises) divided into 6 rooms and 1 cellar at the present, and containing 20 foot in front, 2 stories high over the gatehouse entering into the Carpenter's yard . . .	96
And with <i>J. Watson</i> , a stable . . .	24
Ditto, Carpenter's yard and one vault or cellar . . .	40
And with <i>Walter Barker</i> , a cellar and 6 rooms . . .	96
And with <i>G. Colson</i> , Carpenter, 2 rooms and staircase over the gateway or passage . . .	32
And with <i>R. Vernon</i> , Pewterer . . .	160
And with <i>W. Palfrey</i> , Cooper, 7 rooms and a yard . . .	80
And with <i>J. Hudson</i> , Cooper, 7 rooms . . .	96
And with <i>Anthony Selby</i> , Draper, one Store house with several rooms over, Fish-street Hill, and one cloister and gallery thereto . . .	300
And with <i>William Adon</i> , Fish-street, 6 rooms . . .	40
And with <i>Elizabeth Frisby</i> , a shed and 2 small rooms underneath . . .	24
And with <i>Thomas Jacob</i> , one room . . .	16
And with <i>G. Young</i> , two rooms . . .	16
And with <i>T. Merrick</i> , one room and one garret . . .	12
And with <i>J. Price</i> , Cooper, 8 rooms & 1 garret & back yard . . .	160
And with <i>Anthony Selby</i> , in Cross-lane, with a free-stone yard . . .	200
And with <i>J. Sprowting</i> , Bricklayer, 4 rooms . . .	56
And with <i>G. Shelton</i> . . .	48
And with <i>W. Crutchfield</i> , 4 rooms . . .	48
And with <i>G. Clark</i> , Bricklayer, 4 rooms . . .	48
And with <i>Elizabeth Hoffman</i> , Widow, 4 rooms . . .	40
And with <i>George Lilly</i> , Cooper, 5 rooms and 1 shed . . .	80
And with <i>An. Hark</i> , Turner . . .	80

And with *Pennoyer* and *Hill*, for several Messuages and Tenements there with their and every of their appurtenances, . . . several occupations . . . scituate and being in a place called Coppings-court there, in and near Tower-street aforesaid, for the sum of 361 12s.

. . . all scituate and being in or near Tower-street and Harp lane, in the said Parish of *Dunstons* in the East, *London*.

And with *T. Mosley*, Coachman, 3 stables in the White-horse yard in Drury-lane, in the Parish of Clements Danes 100

And with *Pennoyer* and *Hill*, 1 Messuage, and all out-stables, Stables, Yards, Gardens, and ground with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, as the same are now inclosed within a wall of Brick, together with the said Brick-wall, containing in the whole by admeasurement 3 acres and 32 pearches, scituate and lying and being in the Parish of *Stepney*, alias *Stebunheath*, in the county of *Middlesex* aforesaid, for the sum of 425

And with *Pennoyer* and *Hill*, for all that Manor or reputed Manor of Acton, and for one Farm house, two Tenements, and 523 acres, be it more or less, of land Arrable, Meadow, and Pasture, with all and singular the Rights, Members, and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging, ... in the county of *Middlesex*, now or late in the Tenures or Occupations of *William Atlee* and *Mary Cole*, Widow, or one of them : And for 282 acres (be it more or less) of land . . . in the Parish of *Acton* aforesaid, for the sum of 5,000

[If purchases are not paid within 10 days, then Pennoyer and Hill shall have, hold, and enjoy them.]

And be it hereby further Ordained and Declared, and to the intent that the just debt of £9,402 5s. mentioned to be due to the said William Pennoyer and Robert Hill from the State, in and by the said Ordinance of the 11th of September, 1646, together with interest for the same may be duly satisfied and paid.

And be it further Ordained by the Authority aforesaid, That all

Monies as shall be raised upon the sale of the said Lands and Premises over and above the said sum of £9,402 5s. with interest after the rate of £8 *per centum* for a year, . . . shall be paid to the Treasurers at Goldsmith's Hall, by the said William Pennoyer and Robert Hill.

The second publication is a pamphlet of which the following is a reprint :—

THE
GALLANT SIEGE
OF THE
PARLIAMENTS FORCES
BEFORE

RAGLAND CASTLE,

Maintained by Colonel Morgan, Major-Generall Laughorn,
Sir Trevor Williams, Baronet, and Colonel Robert Kirle, with about
5,000 HORSE AND FOOT.

With the daily sallies of the Enemy : Foure-score of the Enemies horse taken.
And what losse hath been on our side.

The desperate exploits of the besieged in Ragland, who have burned Ragland
Town to the ground, and have levelled that stately Steeple with the earth.

And the hopes of the speedy reducing of the Castle.

With the last good intelligence from Gothridge Castle.

These papers are perused, and are published according to Order of Parliament.

LONDON :

Printed for ELIZABETH PURSTON, May 30, 1646. 4to. pp. 6.*

Sir,

After my heartie commendations remembered unto you, I thought fit to give you as perfect Intelligence (as I could) of all the passages that hapned in our Country since my departure from you : Sir Trevor Williams (though having lost his place, yet still retains his valour) is still, and hath bin in Monmouthshire, settling all his owne Forces in a posture for blocking up of Ragland, though assisted with Laughorne also : Hee hath drawne out of his owne Castle foure-score horse and foot, out of Pennicoyd Castle so many more, out of Chepstow a hundred and fifty, and ingarrisoned them in the Towne of Uske ; then on the other side Colonel Kerle hath made a considerable partie of horse and foot, within two miles and lesse of Ragland,

* See "Collection of Pamphlets," 1646. 4to. The Gift of George III. to the British Museum. E. 339.

and Laughorne with his lyes about Bergeveny and Kanarth Court. I heare also, that Colonel Birch, being by order commanded from before Ludlow, hath undertaken to besiege Gutheridge Castle, so that Ragland hath no visible hopes of reliefe: Sir Trevor is this night come to Bristow to meet with the high Sheriffe, and Master Henry Herbert, one of the Members of the Honorable House of Commons, and brings this good newes, That in a late skirmish about Uske, his forces killed about 16 of the enemy, and took 20 prisoners, his brother, Lieutenant Colonel Williams, received a hurt in the arme, and one of our Corporalls, engaging himself too far in the pursuit, was taken; and because hee had lately left them without leave, was adjudged to be shot to death, which was done by an Irish Rebel, and refused by all the English and Welch Souldiers: Vpon Wednesday night Sir Trevor went out with a partie of horse, and seized upon fourescore of their horse, as they were grazing in the Meadows under the Castle walls. In this, as in all other desperate and gallant designs, much is attributed to Major Thomas Lewis, and Captaine Evan Harns; wee heare for certaine, that Colonel Morgan is comming down towards our parts, being ordered to leave Worcester to the disposall of Colonel Rainsborough. I doubt not but you have ere this heard the newes of the surrendring of Ludow to the most gallant and active forces of Shropshire. Tis confirmed, that Birch is before Gutheridge, though our forrest-men, which joyned with him, have lately received a brush by their sally. As soon as I receive absolute certainty of any other occurrancess hapning hercabouts, I shall not faile transmitting them to your view, not doubting but [you] wil communicate them to our good friends in London. I have no mor to write unto you at this time, but to assure you, I am, Sir, your humblest of your Servants.

M. P.

Postscript.

I had almost forgotten to acquaint you how that Ragland Forces (who are still bent to doe mischief) have burnt Ragland Towne to the ground, and have levelled that stately sterple with the earth, the poore Inhabitants know not where to goe; I make no doubt but God will revenge this quarrell, and make that great Babel lye in earth and ashes. Monmouth, May 25.

Worthy Sir,

In my last Letter bearing date the 25. day, I acquainted you how that Major Generall Laughorn and his Forces, &c., were marched as farre as Bergeveny to block up Ragland; now I assure you, he and Sir Trevor Williams are advanced on this side of Ragland, to joyne with Colonell Morgans forces, newly come from the siege of Worcester, their generall Rendezvouz was on Gwohelugs Common; on Monday last, it was credibly reported, that they were in number about 5000. horse and foot, their head Quarters is at Landenny, two welsh miles and a halfe from the Castle: They have now blocked it up on every side, and the Enemy that committed such out-rages in the countrey, dare now hardly peep out. Yesternight about eleven of the clocke, an unhappy accident was like to befall our men, as they were drinking in an Ale-house, within a little of the castle, being alighted from their horses, having before sent a Scout, to see whether he could discover the enemy or no; after he had brought them newes, that the enemy were not stirring, they began to refresh themselves with such things as the house afforded: In the intrim, the enemy having had intelligence of their being there, presently 3. or 4. score horse were sent from Ragland, to surprize them, they took 3. or 4. of our horses, but the men escaped into a Corne field neere the house, there they lay hid till they were gone; as for the rest of our men (being more nimble then the other three) they got a horse-back before the enemy could descry them in the dark, and skirmished with them for halfe an houre or more, took two prisoners, beat them off from the place, and rescued our owne men, though they were farre lesse in number than the enemy; so that you see we have a faire beginning, and doubt not but that *Melior fortuna secuta est.*

They doe now and then sally out of the Castle, and make a flourish, but are presently beaten back: This day 100. and 50. horse issued forth with such resolution upon our maine guard, that the businesse was disputed a long time, but at last they were driven to retreat with some losse; I make no doubt but by my next you shal hear of a close siege laid unto the Castle and that it will be surrendred to the Parliament very suddenly. I have no more to write to you at this present, but to assure you I am,

Your humble Servant,

M. P.

Monmouth, 27 of May.

FINIS.

The fourth publication is :—

THE MODERATE INTELLIGENCER.

No. 75. 6 to 13 August, 1646.*

Tuesday, August 11. This day were received letters from before the strong castle of Ragland, which tell us that the work is difficult, that its like to hold us while Michaelmas; That Col. Fainsborough is ordered to command in chief; That Col. Harley's and Sir Hardis Waller's Regiments are gone to reinforce the besiegers; That the Generall before his departure did summons the Castle, which with the answer and reply take as followeth :—

THE SUMMONS.

My Lord,

Being come into these parts, &c.

Your loving most humble Servant.

7 August, 1646.

The Earl of Worcesters answer.

Although my infirmities, &c.

H. Worcester.

From my poor Cottage at Ragland, Aug. 7, 1646.

For his Excellency Sir Thomas Fairfax.

The General's reply.

AN

Exact and true Relation of the many severall Messages, That have passed between His Excellency Sir Tho. Fairfax, and the Marquesse of Worcester, Governour of Ragland Castle. touching surrender thereof :

TOGETHER

With a Copy of the Propositions sent to the Generall from the Marquesse of Worcester, out of Ragland-Castle, and his Excellencies Refusall to treat on them.

ALSO,

The Names of our Commissioners appointed to treat with the Enemy, upon the Propositions sent to them from the Generall.

Certified in a Letter to a Member of the Honorable House of Commons, on Tuesday, August the 18th, 1646. And commanded to be forthwith printed and published.

LONDON :

Printed for FRA. COLES, in the Old-Bailey, August 19th, 1646.†

* See "Collection of Pamphlets," 1646: 4to. The Gift of George III. to the British Museum. E. 350.

† Ibid.

AN EXACT AND TRUE RELATION, &c.

Sir,

In my last I acquainted you with the Generals leaving of Bath, and coming in person to the siege before Ragland, where he was entertained in the army with great acclamations of the souldiers: After which, he sent a summons into the Castle, to which a dilatory answer (though not an absolute deniall) was sent; a civil reply was made unto it: And after a dayes consideration thereof, the Marquesse tooke occasion to write a calme letter unto the Generall: Expressing how much he did respect the Generalls Family, and what long acquaintance he had with his Grandfather: In conclusion, invited to have some Propositions sent him, which were accordingly sent: The conditions were honourable for the souldiery, but as to the Marquesse to submit to the mercy of the Parliament. The Marquesse having considered of the Propositions, remained doubtfull whether the Parliament would confirm what the Generall should grant, in case they should agree, to which the Generall returned him an answer; assuring him, That what he concluded of would be performed. Whereupon, Thursday, August 13, the Marquesse sent out a Drum, desiring leave to send out his Commissioners, Friday, at 10 of the clocke: Whereupon (he sayes) his Excellencie should see he would not be an obstruction to a peace: which we conjectured was as much as to say, He would send a positive answer to our Propositions: And thereupon the Drum was returned with a safe conduct for the Commissioners coming forth, and a cessation of armes from 10 of the clocke till three. The Commissioners appointed on our part to meet theirs, were, Colonell Birch, Master Herbert, one of the Commissioners of the Parliament residing in the army, and Major Juliday; whose Commission was to receive what they should deliver, and to present it to the Generall.

I shall now give you an account how near our approaches are made unto the Castle: That which is our maine worke, is about 60 yards from theirs, and that's the most. We have planted 4 Mortar pieces, each of them carrying Granado shels, 12 inches diameter, and 2 mortar pieces planted at another place, carrying shels about the like compasse: So that in case the Treaty doe breake off, we are then ready to shew by what extremity they must expect to be reduced. This we are very confident, that the Granadoes will make them quit their workes, and out-houses, and solely betake themselves into the Castle; which indeed will be a worke of time before we shall be able to undermine it, in regard we must mine downe the hill under a

moate, and then their works, before we can come to the castle; yet we conceive it feasible to be donne with some losse. Our Engineer, Captaine Hooper, a painfull and honest man (proceeding as he hath begun) with exact tunnig trenches (which are made so secure, as if they were workes against a storme) will (with God's blessing) come within 10 yards in a few dayes, and then I beleewe we shall make galleries, mines, and many batteries: The Generall is every day in the trenches, and yesterday appointed a New Approach, which the Engineer of this army, who is now returned from Worcester, is to carry on with all expedition: He has already broke the ground, throwne up approaches of about an hundred yards in length and circuit, and is within 60 yards of under part of their workes.

During the Parley yesterday, which held from Nine till Two, they permitted us to come to their workes, stand close to their Stockadoes and trenches and discourse with them, so little do they regard our knowledge of their workes they are so strong: The propositions sent out by the Marquess yesterday, were as high as ever any Garison yet propounded, to which the Generall returned a short and positive answer, letting his Lordship know his Propositions deserved no answer, and as for himselfe, he must expect no other conditions but to submit to the mercy of the Parliament, and gave him time till this day at Ten a Clocke to receive his finall Answer; We are all perswaded if he could but have leave to go beyond Seas, the Souldiers having honorable conditions, he would submit, and were it not better to grant a man of 84 years those termes, that probably will be in his grave before the affaires of Parliament will give leave to call him to triall, and thereby save the lives of many an Officer and Souldier that have adventured their lives in the Parliaments cause (and may yet do them great service) to gain this old mans Carkasse at so deare a rate. Colonell Rainsborow is already come to the Leagure, and his Regiment and Colonell Hamond's this day expected: The Marquess hath this Morning sent forth word that he will treat upon the Generals Propositions: Whereupon the treaty is appointed at Master Oates his house about a mile and a halfe from Ragland, where it is to begin this afternoone at Two of the Clocke. The Generals Commissioners are Colonell Morgan, Colonell Birch, Master Herbert, one of the Commissioners of Parliament in the army, Quartermaster Generall Grasvenor, Lieutenant-Colonell Ashfield, and Major Julida. By the next you shall heare further from,

Your assured friend and Servant,

Uske, August 15, 1646.

W. C.

Here follows the severall Messages and Replies :—
Sir,

I doe so much confide in your Honour, &c.

Aug. 8, 1646.

H. Worcester.

Sir Thomas Fairfax Reply.

My Lord,

According to your, &c.

T. F.

Aug. 10.

Aug. 11, 1646. (2nd Message)

H. W.

Aug. 11, 1646. (2nd Reply)

T. F.

Aug. 13, 1646. (3rd Message)

H. W.

Aug. 13, 1646. (3rd Reply)

T. F.

Appointment, signed

T. F.

14 Aug. 1646.

Letter, 14 Aug. 1646.

H. W.

Letter, 14 Aug. 1646.

T. F.

[Mem. This Vol. of Pamphlets contains a copy, p. 603, of Articles for surrender of Ragland.]

FINIS.

The fifth and last of these publications is a Broadside—Black Letter, in the British Museum, ^{517. K. 11.}_{1-60.} lettered “Ordinances of Parliament,” 1641—1646. London: Printed for JOHN WRIGHT, at the King’s Head, in the Old Bayley. 1646.

Dei Veneris, 28 August, 1646.

Ordered by the Lords and Commons Assembled in Parliament, That Tuesday, being the 8th day of September, now next coming, be set apart for a day of publike thanksgiving within the cities of London and Westminster, Lines of Communication, and Weekly Bills of Mortality, and ten miles about, for the great blessing of God upon the Forces of the Parliament in the reducing of the severall Castles and Garrisons of Worcester, Wallingford, Ruthen, Ragland, and Pendennis;* And that the Lord Mayor of the City of London doe take care, that the Ministers of the severall Churches and Chappels, within the City of London, and Liberties thereof, may have timely notice hereof.

Jo. Brown, Cler. Parliamentorum.

* Ragland should follow and not precede Pendennis, as Ragland held out some days longer, and was the last Castle reduced to submission.

YONGE, WALTER. *Diary of.* Edited by GEORGE ROBERTS. (Camden Society). 4to. 1848.

Walter Yonge, under date 1620, gives, without remark, the following list of Catholics of eminence:—

Lord Petre, Earl of Worcester, Earl of Northampton, The Lady Knowles, The Countess of Suffolk, Earl of Shaftesbury, Earl of Northumberland, Lord Stourton, Lord Vaux, Lord Mordaunt, Lord Lumley, Lord Montague, Lord Mounteagle.

King James died 27th March, 1625. On this Mr. Roberts remarks:—

This is according to the old style; the new style would be April 8.

The Puritans made a point of not using the new style, as emanating from what they took to be the modern Babylon, Rome. To do so was considered eminently papistical until the legal alteration of the style.

There was a Sir Toby Matthew in the household of Henry, 5th Earl of Worcester, probably the same on whom Mr. Roberts notes—

That Tobias was the eldest son of Tobias Matthew, Bishop of Durham, and afterwards Archbishop of York. He was a man of singular character, and meeting in his travels with the jesuit Parsons, he was induced to become a jesuit. Banished by an Order in Council, the House of Commons acquiescing, although he was a member, he retired to Spain until 1617, when he returned through the intercession of the Duke of Buckingham. He was, however, obliged again to go abroad, and returning afterwards from Spain with the Prince of Wales, he was knighted 10th of October, 1623, from which time he devoted himself to poetry and the welfare of the Romish Church in England.

YOUNG, THOMAS, M.D. *A Course of Lectures on Natural Philosophy and the Mechanical Arts.* 2 Vols. 4to. 1807.

In the first Volume, treating on the "History of

Hydraulics and Pneumatics," Dr. Young, remarking on progress of inventions to the year 1658, observes :—

About the same time the first steam engine was constructed by the celebrated Marquis of WORCESTER. Hints of the possibility of such a machine had been given a hundred years before, by *Matthesius*, in a collection of sermons intitled *Sarepta*, and at a subsequent period by *Brunau*, but the Marquis of Worcester professes to have carried the project into full effect, as we are informed by his account of what he called a fire water-work, which is one of his *Century of Inventions*, first published in 1663, and which is thus described : "I have taken a piece of a whole cannon," &c. . . . The machine was, however, not at that time practically introduced, and it was soon forgotten ; Savery's engines were constructed in a manner precisely similar, some time before 1700 ; and *it is uncertain whether he adopted the Marquis of Worcester's ideas, or reinvented a similar machine.* (Page 356.)

VAUXHALL.

The government engineering works of the 17th century appear to have been situated at Vauxhall, whence they were probably removed to Woolwich. It is not clear that Edward Marquis of Worcester held any government appointment as "Master of the Mechanics," but several circumstances indicate his connexion in some way or other with the engineering establishment at Vauxhall, probably as far back as 1635,* where he spent a large amount of his own fortune in conducting mechanical experiments, chiefly in water-works.

The Marquis's confidential workman, Casper Kaltoff, resided and worked at Vauxhall, and there it was that his celebrated "Fire water-work," or "Water-commanding Engine"—the parent steam engine—continued working for upwards of seven years.

The following notices may afford a clue for further investigation relative to the early history of this interesting locality, with a view to elucidate an important feature in the Marquis of Worcester's scientific labours.

ALLEN, THOMAS. *The History and Antiquities of the Parish of Lambeth.* 4to. 1827.

COTT HALL.—A curious wooden building, an engraving of which is prefixed.

* * * * *

[In 1629 it was] surrendered to King Charles. After the death of that monarch a survey of the house and premises was taken by order of the Parliament, in which the house was described as follows:

* See Cal. State Papers. Dom. Series, 1635. 8vo. 1864; also the remarkably interesting petition of William Lambert, in the "Life, Times, &c. of the Marquis of Worcester." 8vo. 1865, pp. 537, 538.

“Vaux Hall, otherwise Copped Hall, valued in all that capitall messuage with the appurten'nce, commonly called or knowne by the name of Vaux Hall (otherwise) Copped Hall, scituate, lyeing, and being, in water, Lambeth, in the said county of Surrey,” &c. [Record in the Augmentation Office.] It was valued with the courts and grounds, at £75, per annum.” (Page 368.)

After this it was described by the name of Vaux Hall only. By an Act of the House of Commous, 17 July, 1649, for the sale of the honors, &c. of the late King, Queen, and Prince, it is provided that it should not extend to the house called Vaux Hall, nor to the grounds, houses, buildings, models, utensils, or other necessities for practical inventions therein contained; but they shall remain for the use of the Commonwealth, to be employed and disposed of by the Parliament as they shall think fit. [Appendix to Hist. of Lambeth, p. 159.] But in 1652, the parliament resolved that this should be sold, and it was purchased by John Trenchold, of the city of Westminster, who had it till the restoration. [From the Augmentation Office.]

On the restoration it came again into the King's hands, who granted a lease to Lord Moore, of this and the demesne lands of Kennington, with power of resuming it, which the King exercised the following year, and settled here one Jasper Calthoff, a Dutchman, who was employed in making guns and other warlike implements for his Majesty's service. (Page 370.)

BRAYLEY, E. W., F.S.A., &c. *A Topographical History of Surrey.* 4to. .

The Manor of Faukes-hall, or Vaux-hall. This manor belonged in the reign of King John to Baldwin de Ripariis, or Redvers. . . . Margaret, on whom this manor had been settled as part of her dower, was re-united to Faulke de Breant, through the favour of the King. (Page 345.)

* * * * *

At what time these premises were first opened as a place of public recreation is uncertain; but a patent is extant, by which Simon Osbaldeston was appointed keeper of the king's garden, called *Spring Garden*, and of the bowling-green there, in the 7th year of Charles the First, or in 1631. (Page 348.)

CUNNINGHAM, PETER, *F.S.A.* *Hand-book of
of London.* 12mo. 1850.

VAUXHALL, FAUKESHALL, or FOXHALL. (Page 518.) A manor in Surrey, properly Fulke's Hall, and so called from Fulke de Breauté, the celebrated mercenary follower of King John.

[T. Hudson Turner, *Archæol. Journal*, No. xv., page 275.]

There is a view of the old manor-house in Wilkinson's *Londina Illustrata*. It was afterwards known as Copped or Copt Hall.

Cunningham then quotes Hartlib's letter to Boyle from Weld's *Hist. Ro. Society*; and Aubery's *Surrey*, I. 12 :—

"2 July, 1661. I went to see the New Spring Garden, at Lambeth, a pretty contrived plantation." Evelyn.

"20 June, 1665. By water to Fox-hall [Vauxhall], and there walked an hour alone." Pepys.

"28 May, 1667. By water to Fox-hall, and there walked in Spring Garden." Pepys.

KNIGHT'S *Old England.* 2 Vols. Folio. 1845.

VAUXHALL, so called from Faux Hall, the manor-house that originally belonged, it is supposed, to one of King John's soldiers of fortune, a well-known Norman, named Fulke de Breuté. (P. 302.)

LYSONS, REV. D., *A.M. &c.* *The Environs of London.* Vol. I. 4to. 1792.

VAUXHALL. (Vol. i. p. 321.) In a record of the 20th year of Edward I. (first mentioned) called Faukeshall. It might possibly derive its name from Foukes de Brent, . . . possessed (by marriage) of the manor of South Lambeth.

Near the Thames was formerly a large mansion. This house, in Norden's Survey, 1615, is called Copt-hall; and is described as being opposite to a capital mansion, called Fauxe-hall. The latter, I imagine, was the ancient manor house, which probably was either pulled down or fell to decay soon afterwards, its name being transferred to

its opposite neighbour. In the survey taken by order of parliament* after the death of Charles I. Sir Thomas Parry's house is described as "a capital messuage called Vauxhall, alias Copped-hall, bounded by the Thames; being a fair dwelling house, strongly built, of three stories high, and a fair stair-case breaking out from it of nineteen feet square." It was then the property of the crown, having been surrendered to the King in 1629, by John Abrahall, tenant thereof, and heir of Sir Thomas Parry. After this time it was described by the name of Vauxhall only. In 1652, the parliament having determined that Vauxhall-house, which had been reserved by a former order,† should be sold.‡ It was purchased by John Trenchard of Westminster.§

After|| the restoration of Charles II. it was leased to Henry Lord Moore, afterwards Earl of Drogheda, together with the demesnes, for 31 years; with a proviso, that if his majesty should think fit to make use of the house or any part thereof, it should be surrendered upon a proper allowance being made for the same.¶

The King availed himself of this proviso the year after the lease was granted,** and settled at Vauxhall one Jasper Calthoff, a Dutchman, who was employed in making guns, and other warlike implements, for his majesty's service.††

LYSONS, REV. D., M.A. &c. *Supplement to the First Edition of Historical Account of the Environs of London.* 4to. 1811.

At page 41, is a note to make the following addition to Vol. I. p. 321.

Page 321. VAUXHALL, or more properly Faukeshall, was anciently parcel of the inheritance of the family of De Ripariis or Rivers, Earls of Devon.

* In the Augmentation Office.

† Perfect Diurnal, July 23, 1648.

‡ Mercurius Politicus, Jan. 6, 1653.

§ Particulars of Sale, Augmentation Office.

|| 26 Jan. 1659-60. Com. Office.

¶ Enrolment of Lease in the Office of the Duchy of Cornwall.

** Duchy of Cornwall Office. D. f. 164.

†† Ibid H f. 321 — 329

MANNING, REV. OWEN, *S.T.B.* *The History and Antiquities of Surrey. Enlarged by WILLIAM BRAY. Vol. III. Folio. 1814.*

VAUXHALL GARDENS. Page 489. There was a family of the name of Vaux in this Parish (Lambeth), in the time of Queen Elizabeth and James I. Jane Vaux, widow, held some copyhold here in 1615, called Stockdens. The name of Vauxhall, existed some centuries earlier. Jane Vaux died in 1615, leaving two daughters and coheirs, one of whom married Dr. Barlow, Bishop of Lincoln.

Mr. Denne has taken successful pains to distinguish this from the Manor-house of the same name, and from that which was properly called Copt or Copped-hall.

Mr. Daines Barrington (see *Archæologia*, Vol. VII. p. 123), tells us that Monconys mentions a Spring Garden at Lambeth, as much frequented in 1663, having grass and sand walks, dividing squares of 20 or 30 yards, which were inclosed with hedges of gooseberries, within which were roses, beans, and asparagus.

Aubrey, who began his collections in 1673, but which were not finished till long after, says, that there was a horn-work belonging to the lines of circumvallation made by order of Parliament in 1643, "without the New Spring Garden."

Aubrey states that in 1665, Sir Samuel Morland obtained a lease of Vauxhall House, and two years after built a large room, which he furnished in a sumptuous manner, and constructed in his garden some beautiful fountains.

[The Editor, writing in 1814, says in a note]: We know not from whence it got its name, but there is now, 1812, part of a room remaining, the walls of which were lined with marble.

The house is large, and from the back kitchen of it a lead pump was removed about the year 1794, bearing Sir Samuel's mark, viz :

1	S	6
9	M	4

NICHOLS, J., Printed by and for. *Bibliotheca Topographica Britannica. Antiquities in Middlesex and Surrey. Second Volume. 4to. 1790.*

In that portion of this volume entitled "The History

and Antiquities of the Parish of Lambeth, 1786," (page 59) it is stated :—

Between the corner of Vauxhall gardens and the turnpike, at the end of Kennington lane, stood lately the remainder of a kind of horn-work, belonging to the lines of communication, made by order of parliament in 1642-3, for the security of those parts from being surprised by the king's troops.

[Engraved in Maitland's History of London, 1772, p. 369. A plan of the city and suburbs of London, &c.]

In this plan, No. 20 represents "A Quadrant Fort with four half bulwarks, at Vauxhall."

FAUX-HALL. (Page 97.) The manor of Fauxhall belongs to the dean and chapter of Canterbury.

An inquisition taken at South Lambeth sets forth that at Faukes-hall was a capital messuage, 80 acres of land and 20 acres of meadow.

At Fauxhall, Sir Samuel Morland, in 1667, built a fine room; the inside all of looking glass, and fountains very pleasant to behold, which was much visited by strangers. It stood in the middle of the garden, covered with cornish slate: on the point whereof he placed a Punchanello, very well carved, which held a dial; but the winds demolished it.

NOTES AND QUERIES. *Volume II.* 1850.

VAUXHALL. A curious and highly interesting description of this popular place of amusement, "a century ago," was printed in 1765, under the title of *A Sketch of the Spring-Gardens, Vauxhall, in a Letter to a Noble Lord.* 8vo. (Page 212.)

NOTES AND QUERIES. *Second Series. Vol. III.* 1857.

VAUXHALL. Mr. Foss, in his account of Faukes de Breauté (Judges of England, Vol. II. page 256), after stating that King John, in reward for his services, gave him in marriage Margaret, the widow of Baldwin de Ripariis, Earl of Albemarle, with the wardship of his son Earl Baldwin, and the custody of his lands, proceeds thus:

"Part of these were in South Lambeth, where he built a hall or mansion-house, which was called by his name, and is termed Faukes-

hall, or 'La Salle Fawkes,' in 10 Edward I. It is mentioned in the charter of Isabella de Fortibus, Countess of Albemarle and Devon, and Lady of the Isle of Wight, dated in 1293, by which she sold her possessions to King Edward I." (Page 218.)

TALLIS'S *Illustrated London; with Historical and Descriptive Letter-press* by WILLIAM GASPEY.
2 Vols. 12mo. 1851.

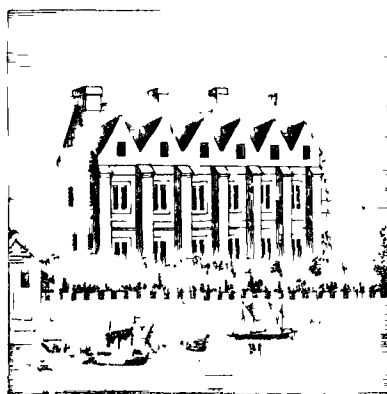
The populous district of Vauxhall was a manor originally known as Fulke's-hall, which subsequently was corrupted into Faukeshall, Foxhall, and Vauxhall. Its first name was derived from Fulke de Breauté, an adherent of King John, who built a hall or mansion-house in the manor of South Lambeth, and from his time it was called indifferently Fulke's-hall, or South Lambeth. (Vol. II. p. 72.)

Vauxhall Gardens, ... Pennant describes them originally to have been covered with the house and grounds of the notorious Guido Fawkes, of gunpowder plot notoriety, whence the place was called Fawkes-hall, converted by time into Vauxhall. This, however, appears mere conjecture, as we have shown above. (Page 233.)

. . . . The gardens . . . (were) planted in the reign of Charles I. . . . well known in 1667. (Page 234.) •

WORCESTER HOUSE
IN THE STRAND.

1630.



Frequent allusion is made to Worcester House in "The Life, Times, &c. of the Marquis of Worcester," 1865, as likewise in the present work. The annexed illustration is derived from a drawing by Hollar, preserved in the Pepysian Library, at Magdalene College, Cambridge, being a view taken from the river Thames. In "The Life, &c." a bird's-eye view is given from Newcourt's Map of ancient London, 1658, engraved by Faithorne.

ADDENDA.

DUGDALE, WILLIAM, Norroy King of Arms. *The Baronage of England, &c.* 2 Vols. Folio. 1675-76.

SOMERSET, Earl and Marquess of WORCESTER, (Vol. II. page 293.) Under this heading Dugdale notices—CHARLES, of whom he relates the following, among other particulars: *—

By his Testament, dated 21 Martii, an. 1524, (15 H. 8) bearing then the title of Earl of *Worcester*, Lord *Herbert* of Gower, and Chepstow, and Chamberlain to the King (being then also Knight of the most noble order of the Garter), he bequeathed his Body to be buried in the Church of our Lady and St. *George* within the castle of Windsore, by his first Wife; in his Chapell of our Lady, where her Tomb was then made, by the consent and agreement of the Dean and Canons of the same place, at such time as he founded a Priest to say Mass, daily and perpetually there, to pray to God for his Soul, and for the Soul of *Elizabeth* his first Wife, his own, her friends, and Mothers souls, and all other. Appointing, that in case he should depart this life in London, Kaiho, or near the River of Thames, that his Body should be brought by water to the said Church of Windsore, as privately as might be, without Pomp, or great charge of Torches, or cloathing; Herse, Wax, or great Dinner; but only for them that must needs be had; that is to say, twenty men of his own servants, to bear every Man a Torch, and to have cloathing; and the Bier, or the Herse to be covered with black cloth; and his body under the same with a white cross upon it.

Also, that no *Month's-minde* Dinner should be kept for him; but only an *Obit* of an hundred Masses, to be said for him at Windsore, or other places, where his executors should appoint.

* * * * *

To whom succeeded HENRY his Son and Heir.

* * * * *

WILLIAM his Son and Heir succeeding him in his Honours, was Install'd Knight of the Garter, &c.

* See the same noticed in Gough's *Sepulchral Monuments*, "*Worcesteriana*," page 87. D.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA BRITANNICA. 8th Edition.
Vol. I. Part IV. 4to. 1856.

In an admirable memoir, being a dissertation devoted to Mathematical and Physical Science, by Dr. James David Forbes, F.R.S., &c., treating on James Watt's inventions, he remarks :—

No doubt we cannot in *strictness* call Watt *the inventor of the steam-engine*. The *grand principle* of rendering the heat contained in *steam* available as *an economical source of moving power* may be traced so far back that we lose the clue altogether, in *the obscure, or impracticable, or simply puerile shapes* in which *the idea* was contained [?]. Even in the time of Worcester (1663), we must be allowed to doubt whether the history of the steam-engine had out-grown the mythical stage [?]; Papin indeed proposed, &c.; but Savery (1698) was the *FIRST* who constructed a steam engine, and applied it to the drainage of mines [?].

James Watt was born at Greenock in 1736, &c. &c. Watt's first thought of improving the steam-engine dates from the session 1763-4. (Pp. 866, 867.)

Dr. Forbes here treats the "grand principle" and "invention" as one and the same thing. That is, he treats the earliest development of "the grand principle" as being in the same category with the productions of Watt and his predecessors, and consequently he considers the chain of evidence as dating from a remote period when the "idea" occurred of rendering "steam available as an economic source of moving power." So that Hero's, Branca's, De Caus's toys were all but so many steam engines, only in "simply puerile shapes."

If we are to treat "ideas," theories, toy models, as so many instances of "invention," then we may indeed ask what invention is there that does not exist at the present day in some form or other as thus distin-

guished? Electric and Magnetic engines, Flying, Governable balloons, Sub-marine navigation, even Perpetual motion, are no longer dreams, but realized facts, if we admit the correctness of this mode of reasoning. We find, however, that true invention properly begins with the obtaining of practical, available, and useful results for the purposes of manufactures, arts, or other public or domestic purposes. Thus viewed, the Marquis of Worcester's engine was thoroughly practical, was pronounced by contemporaries as being superior to the water-works at Somerset House, and was for at least seven years in actual operation at Vauxhall.

It is a completely erroneous statement that the talented author makes in regard to Savery, whose engines were never constructed either large or strong enough for application to "the drainage of mines."

THE HERALD AND GENEALOGIST. *Edited by*
JOHN GOUGH NICHOLS, F.S.A. 8vo. 1865.

In the May number, Part XIV., of this excellent periodical, at page 161, is a critical article of 12 pages on "The HOUSE OF SOMERSET: in the days of Edward Lord Herbert, Earl of Glamorgan, and Marquess of Worcester;" a review of "The Life, Times, and Scientific Labours of the second Marquis of Worcester, &c., 1865," the subject being introduced with the observations that:—

The house of Somerset, descended in the direct male line from our mediæval kings, though with two illegitimate links in the chain, has maintained its dignity and high station through a duration of time that has been seldom surpassed. In the long line of eighteen generations, extending from King Edward the Third to the present

Duke of Beaufort, the subject of the book before us occupies the tenth. He lived in very perilous times; and by *his profusion and temerity* brought the fortunes of the House of Somerset to *the very brink of ruin*, though happily not past recovery.

This offers an ominous conclusion. Now, as the Civil War commenced in 1641, and Lord Herbert, or Earl of Glamorgan, could not inherit his father's title and property until 1647, how comes it that he, as "the subject of the book," could "by *his profusion and temerity*," deserve the weight of the charge of bringing his family to "the very brink of ruin?" If he is to be blamed for his father's acts, and for not taking a course opposed to his father's policy, we can understand this heavy censure; or, if it is meant that he might, at all events, have remained neutral, absorbed, like Archimedes, in his studies. But, put what construction we may on this passage, it is surely not meant to assert that it was other than Henry, 5th Earl of Worcester, that commenced that system of munificent expenditure in the royal cause, which his son only, as in duty bound, seconded and promoted.

Had Henry Marquis of Worcester been a parsimonious man, or had he sided with the parliamentary party, there is every reason to believe that he would have had an equally dutiful adherent in his successor. The father's policy seems to have been implicitly adopted by the son; nothing transpires to lead to the suspicion that, the inventive philosopher who could multiply alphabets, automata, machines, engines, and implements of war, *ad infinitum*, possessed any transcendent qualities as a statesman, otherwise he would not have lived through sixty-six years, leaving but six years to afford materials for a page of political history.

The reviewer proceeds:—

But, if the Marquess of Worcester has not been enshrined in the more popular temples of our English worthies, so neither has his biography been altogether neglected. There is a memoir of him, by Edmund Lodge, . . . and he had previously been noticed by Anthony Wood, in his *Athenæ Oxoniensis*; by Granger, . . . ; and by Horace Walpole.

It would have been fortunate had any such notice appeared in Wood, who only refers to Henry, and *not* to his son Edward.

It could not be reasonably expected in a work devoted to antiquarian genealogical researches to find any examination into, much less sympathy with, the Marquis's scientific labours, indeed it is very fairly stated that—"It would exceed our province, and far exceed our limits, to enter into a discussion of the merits of those philosophical labours." But nevertheless the biographer is chided for—

. . . in regard to his [the Marquis's] "scientific labours," repeatedly employing such hyperboles as these—"his singular abilities, his versatile mechanical talent, and the fecundity of his inventive ingenuity."

Such language may well appear hyperbolical to any one who is oblivious to the triumphs of genius which the "Century of Inventions" embodies: and which, had its amiable author survived the losses and distresses occasioned by the plague that devastated London in 1665, and the great fire of 1666, would have appeared at large with the addition of engraved plates.

In reference to the Marquis of Worcester's education, the biographer quotes his lordship's statement, supposed to have been written about 1663, in which he alludes to his father's liberal allowances to him while being educated and travelling on the continent,

“allowing me abundantly (he says) in those parts, and *since* most plentifully at my master of most happy memory the late King’s court.” He appears to allude to his education on the continent in the time of James I., and to his after attendance at the court of Charles I.

On this it is remarked :—

But this statement is misunderstood by Mr. Direks when he regards it (p. 11) as “making it almost conclusive that his education was considered as completed shortly prior to the King’s decease, in 1625:” whereas the document from which it is extracted is assigned by Mr. Direks himself, in p. 335, to the date 1663, or soon after, and therefore “the late King,” whom it mentions, was not James, but Charles.

In a note on this it is very properly remarked that we have no proof of his appearing at the Court of James. The reviewer has quite overlooked the word “since” in the passage quoted from the document supposed to bear the date of 1663, in which the Marquis speaks—First, of his education and travels; and Second, of his attendance “*since*” at “the late King’s court.” The date of the document does not affect this statement, made in the exordium of an intended address to the house of Peers, if approved by Charles II.

At page 11, of “The Life,” &c., it is stated that “his preceptor at Ragland Castle was Mr. Adams.” On which the reviewer says: “Our author has fallen into a serious misapprehension,” which it is attempted to prove by adducing the list of the Household of Henry Marquis of Worcester, a list made up without precise reference to dates, written long after the demolition of Ragland Castle. After quoting the passage from page 141, naming “my Lord Herbert’s preceptor, Mr. Adams,” as one of the customary guests, it is stated :

Now this was certainly not earlier [?] than 1642, for Sir Nicholas Kemeys, Bart., who is subsequently mentioned in the same document

as Governor of Chepstow (but misprinted Sir Mich. Keneyes), was not created a Baronet before that year.

It is assumed that Edward, second Marquis of Worcester, being Mr. Somerset from 1601 to 1628, and only becoming Lord Herbert from 1628 to 1644, from which period to 1646, he was known as the Earl of Glamorgan, that the Mr. Adams meant could not be his tutor in the list of a household in which a baronet is named (Sir Nicholas Kemeys, Bart.), created about 1642. But the critic is evidently not aware that the Household List in question is not a contemporary production, having been written some while after the destruction of Ragland Castle in 1646. It is, therefore, not to be too strictly construed. It most likely mixed names of many years traditionally recorded, with others derived from personal knowledge. The writer goes back to the period of Henry Marquis of Worcester, to whom and his family he principally refers, naming in connexion with him "my Lord Herbert's preceptor, Mr. Adams." There could be no *Lord Herbert* present to the writer's mind other than the future Earl of Glamorgan: at the same time it is far more probable that in naming "Mr. Adams" it was intended to convey an impression of his early, not his then occupation.

The List includes Dr. Bayly, who may be considered as entering Ragland Castle in 1643, and leaving it in 1646, but it is scarcely reasonable to suppose that all the state and order early observed in that Household was, or could be, so exactly maintained as described in the Household List, during the stormy years of the Civil Wars from 1641 to 1646. On the contrary it bears evidence of being the summary of something like

recollections of the Household of Ragland during a quarter of a century or more, previous to its destruction by order of parliament.

There is, however, a seeming plausibility in supposing that "*my Lord Herbert*," was no other than Henry, son and heir of Edward Somerset Earl of Glamorgan. He was born 1629, and would be about 17 years of age at the period Ragland Castle was surrendered. But on the other hand, Dr. Thomas Bayly, in his *Worcester's Apophthegms*, 1650, several times names *Lord Herbert*, but clearly in allusion only to Edward Somerset, second Marquis of Worcester.

At page 166, occurs the following really valuable notice:—

Sir William Balfour was appointed Lieutenant of the Tower on the death of Sir Allen Apsley, which took place in May, 1630.

Now in the "Century," the 56th article refers to an invention tried experimentally in the Tower, Sir William being then the Lieutenant of that fortress, who, his lordship states, "can justify it." The wheel experiment was consequently made between 1630 and 1641, when the Marquis would be from 29 to 40 years of age; so early had his inventive faculty begun to take a practical turn in developing novel mechanical applications; being at least 15 years before the writing of the "Century," and certainly more than seven years before his unhappy flight to France; where some writers affect to believe that both his studies and his writing of the "Century" commenced.

Referring to the age of Henry, first Marquis of Worcester being 69 to 70 years, it is observed in a note on page 167:—

In regard to the age of the old Marquess we think that Mr. Dircks

has differed on good grounds from former writers. Rushworth calls him 84 in 1646, and Lodge has consequently stated that "he was born about the year 1562;" but better evidence is offered by Anthony à Wood, who states that when William (who died s. p.) and his brother Henry were at Magdalen College, Oxford, in 1591, they were of the respective ages of 15 and 14; this brings the birth of Henry to 1577.*

The reviewer in summing up states that :—

On the whole it will be seen that Mr. Dircks has added materially to the biographical particulars of the second Marquess of Worcester, but has formed a *very exaggerated estimate* of his abilities and performances. No wonder that he is *angry* with every one who has written about his hero; and most of all with the unhappy Charles, who insensibly entrusted the most hazardous enterprises to so weak a person.

The "abilities and performances" of the Marquis of Worcester are on record in his "Century," and the mere assertion of the critic, that the biographer has formed "a very exaggerated estimate of them" must be taken for what it is worth; as the reviewer does not dare to approach *that* subject, his estimate of the Marquis's character is entirely one-sided.

The author hopes that any cause for displays of what is here called *his* "anger," is not insufficiently supported by the evidence adduced in "Worcesteriana," for even "anger" may be permitted in a just cause. A righteous sharpness of expression evinces "anger" not to be mistaken for the malignity of certain expressions used by Horace Walpole, and which are unfortunately endorsed by David Hume, and all who have adopted their sentiments on the subject of the biography thus brought under consideration.

* See "Worcesteriana," *Note*, page 215. D.

IRELAND, 1641—1690. *Narratives Illustrative of the Contests in.* Edited by THOMAS CROFTON CROKER. (Camden Society.) 4to. 1841.

Among the Notes, page 109, is the following notice of the Earl of Thomond:—

The Earl of Thomond, Sir Barnabas O'Brien, the sixth Earl and second son of the fourth, commonly called the great Earl of Thomond. He was a member of Parliament for Coleraine in 1613, and took his seat in the House of Peers 19th March, 1639. On 15th March, 1640-1, he was made lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Clare. Soon after he repaired to Charles I. at Oxford, by whom in 1645, he was created, under writ of privy-seal, Marquess of Billing, in the county of Northampton; but the patent under the great seal never having passed, the title was not enjoyed by his posterity.

RANKINE, WILLIAM JOHN MACQUORN, C.E.,
LL.D., F.R.S., &c. *A Manual of the Steam Engine and other Prime Movers.* Crown 8vo. 1861.

The Marquis of Worcester, in his work called *A Century, &c.*, 1663, described a machine for raising water by the pressure of steam. So far as the description is intelligible it appears that this machine differed from that of De Caus, in having a separate boiler for the production of the steam which forced water out of other vessels; and it appears further, from the Diary of Cosmo, Grand Duke of Tuscany, that the machine of the Marquis of Worcester had been constructed, and was in operation at Vauxhall, 1656.* It is probable, that in the time of the Marquis of Worcester, the action of the steam in exerting a great pressure when confined within a limited range, and the possibility of raising water to a height by means of it, had become generally known to persons acquainted with mechanics, and that the original part of his machine was the *separate boiler*, without which it would have been practically useless. (Pp. xvi. xvii.)

* Say 1699. See "Worcesteriana," pp. 56, 57. D.

SMILES, SAMUEL. *Lives of Boulton and Watt. Principally from the original Soho MSS. Comprising also a History of the Invention and Introduction of the Steam Engine.* 8vo. 1865.

In the first part of this handsome and beautifully illustrated volume, which relates to "The Early Inventions," Mr. Smiles, in alluding to Salomon de Caus, has a note to the effect that :—

Mr. Charles Read, editor of several interesting memoirs of early French Protestants, has recently brought to light and published in the "*Gazette des Tribunaux*," the proofs of the patronage of De Caus by Richelieu.

From Mr. Read's statements, derived from original documents, it appears—

De Caus died at Paris, and was buried in the church of La Trinité, in February, 1626. (Page 9.)

After tracing the history of early modes of applying steam, from Hero to De Caus, Mr. Smiles proceeds :—

It is probable that the first contriver of a working steam-engine was Edward, second Marquis of Worcester, one of the first and most illustrious of a long line of unfortunate inventors. (Page 10.)

In a note on page 11, alluding to the Marquis's great wheel tried at the Tower, it is observed :—

Mr. Dircks says, "it was a machine consisting of a wheel 14 feet in diameter, carrying 40 weights of 40* pounds each, &c."

The Marquis [being in France] secretly visited London in 1655, where he was shortly *afterwards* detected, apprehended, and imprisoned in the Tower.† He occupied the long and weary hours in committing to paper descriptions of his many ingenious devices, which he afterwards published in his "*Century of Inventions*." (Page 13.)

We have reason to believe, as we have no proof to show the contrary, that the "*Century*" was not writ-

* Say 50 pounds each. D.

† He was imprisoned in 1652. See "*The Life, Times*," &c., page 211 ; and in 1654, was ordered to be released, page 212. D.

ten until after its author's release from the Tower. He gives 1655, as the date of his MS. But to proceed with our extracts:—

The style in which the treatise [the "Century"] was written, presented so remarkable a contrast to the contemporary writings of Newton, Boyle, Pascal, Guericke, and others, that it was not improbable it had the effect of prejudicing the minds of scientific men against the writer, and led them to regard his schemes as those of a wild projector, and hence to treat his propositions with neglect, if not with contumely. (Page 18.)

If such were the cause, how happened it that Savery, 39 years later, met with comparatively little encouragement? * We trace the neglect of the Marquis more to the character of the period of 1660 to 1667, than to the style of the "Century," which after all was but the precursor of an intended greater and fully illustrated work. But even as a literary production, the "Century" really only adopts the style current in the patent specifications of the 17th century, and surely we may claim for it on that ground even, some exemption from a severe comparison with the acknowledged finished treatises of learned contemporaneous writers. See "The Life, Times," &c., pages 358—363.

In his concluding remarks, Mr. Smiles happily remarks:—

Even during the Marquis's lifetime other minds besides his were diligently pursuing the same subject. Indeed, his enthusiasm was of a kind especially calculated to inflame other minds. (Page 28.)

We have some original information respecting Savery, obtained from his descendants:—

* The employment of steam engines had increased in 1772, to the extent of raising public complaints against the smoke from their furnaces. Evelyn's "Fumifugium" of 1661, being re-printed in 1772, a preface was added, in which special notice is taken of the "black catalogue" of works making smoke, "at the head of which may be placed the fire engines of London Bridge, and York Buildings," both used as water-works. D.

Thomas Savery was born at Shilston, near Modbury, in Devon, about the year 1650. He was educated to the profession of a military engineer. Pursuant to his profession, as well as his natural disposition, led Savery to the study of Mechanics, and he became well accomplished in the physical knowledge of his time. (Page 41.)

His biographer very judiciously suggests:—

He may have gathered many useful and suggestive hints from the Marquis of Worcester's "Century." (Page 42.)

But he alludes in a note to the statement made by Dr. Desaguliers as being absurd, when he says that Savery "bought up all the Marquis's books that he could purchase in Paternoster-row and elsewhere, and burned them," adding:—

It need scarcely be said that it was very unlikely that Savery should have attempted thus to conceal an invention recorded in a printed book which had been in circulation for more than 40 years.

As thus stated, the charge made by Dr. Desaguliers receives no disproof. It still remains a mere matter of opinion whether the charge was true or false. The "Century," printed in 1663, had been in circulation 36 years, when, in 1699, Savery showed a complete working model of his engine to the members of the Royal Society. But a man capable of such an act as that reported to and repeated by Dr. Desaguliers, would take the earliest opportunity to consummate so deep a design. Born about 1650, Savery would be only 17 years of age when the Marquis died, but even 5 or 10 years later, he had ample time for designing and carrying into effect the purchase and burning of the Marquis's books whenever he could procure copies. Besides, there would have been less difficulty in such a measure 150 years ago than in our day. The improbability of such a transaction it is impossible to estimate; while the probability rests on the high character of

Dr. Desaguliers ; the possibility of effecting the desired purpose of destruction to a serious extent ; and the desire to stand pre-eminent as the sole independent inventor of the greatest invention of the age, one capable of superceding all other known power. These remarks, however, are thrown out, without any desire to detract from the merits of Savery for what he has done. But so long as the remarkable coincidence exists between the engine he produced in 1699, and the description published in the "Century" of 1663, much doubt must necessarily prevail among practical engineers respecting the originality of Savery's alleged invention.

Not less surprising either is the circumstance of Savery's engine suddenly springing up full grown and perfect, realizing the fabled birth of Minerva from the brain of Jupiter ; indeed so much was this the case that unlike all other inventors, during 16 years he appears to have produced no absolute improvement ; combined with which his silence respecting the Marquis of Worcester's conspicuous design and efforts casts a serious shade of suspicion on his assumed originality.

In relation to Savery's death we are informed :—

His will was executed on the day of his death, the 15th of May, 1715, and was proved four days after in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He there describes himself as "of the parish of Saint Margaret, at Westminster, Esquire."

Mr. Smiles has done ample justice to the biographical notice he has written of the career of the Marquis of Worcester, being indeed the most comprehensive and complete that has yet appeared in a popular form ; and the various incidents of his lordship's life as here graphically sketched by him, are rendered especially attractive.

INDEX.

A.

- AIAZZI, Guiseppe, *Memoirs of Rinuccini*, page 1.
 ALLEN's *History of London*, 1.
 ALLIN, Captain, his vessel boarded and papers taken, 123.
 ANGLESEA, Arthur, first Earl of, his inquiry respecting Glamorgan's negotiations, 26.
 ANNESLEY, article on, in *Biog. Britannica*, 26.
 ANNUAL Register, 1769, 2.
 ANTIQUARIAN Repertory, 2.
 ARAGO's *Scientific Memoirs*, 3.
 ——— improves De Caus's fountain, 3; mentions the Marquis of Worcester, 3, 4; names Savery, 6; also Porta, and Besson, 6; names Papin, 7; enumerates various authorities, 7; Translator's notes, 7, 8.
 ARCHÆOLOGIA, on ancient castles, Marquis of Worcester's household, 8.
 ATLE, T., *Antiquarian Repertory*, 2.
 ATKYN's Gloucestershire, 9; Botelers, family of, 9; notices of the Somerset family, 9, 10.

B.

- BADMINTON House, 9.
 ———, Great, Rudder's notice, 162.
 BAKER, Charles, his remarks on Glamorgan's visit to Ireland, v. See T. Dineley, 61.
 BALFOUR, Sir William, noticed, 13, 129, 153; Toone's notice, 195; his appointment to be Lord Lieutenant of the Tower in 1630, 254.
 BARBER's South Wales, &c., Raglan Castle, 10; list of household at, 12.
 BARLOW, Peter, see *Encyclopædia Metropolitana*, 12.
 BARRINGTON's Ireland, 12; Charles I., 12; Cromwell, 12; his "Personal Sketches," 13.
 BAYLY's *Certamen Religiosum*, 14; Wood's notice, 216.
 ——— Worcester's Apophthegme, 14; the Dedication, 14; Epistle to the Reader, 15; Apophthegmes, 16, 17, 18; two other editions, 18, 19; noticed, 50; Dr. Watt's notice, 208; Wood's notice, 216.
 BAYLEY, Dr. T., noticed by Wood, 216, 217.
 BAYLEY's Tower of London, 13; the Marquis's imprisonment, 13; Balfour, 13.
 BEATSON's Political Index, 19.
 BEATTIE's Castles, Raglan, 21; various errors in descriptions, 21, 22.
 BEAUFORT Family, Portraits and Biographical notices, 22; Dukes of Beaufort, 22; Earls of Worcester, 23; error in statement of children, 24.
 BEAUFORT, Henry, First Duke of, his progresses, 61, 62; his marriage, 68; his pension, 78; noticed as Henry Lord Herbert, 133, 182; noticed, 150; Watkyn's verses addressed to, 209.
 ——— Family, 153.
 BEDFORD, Duke of, noticed, 55.
 BELLING's *Vindicarum Catholicorum Hibernia*, alludes to Glamorgan, 24; its author noticed, 121.
 BETHAM's Baronetage, 24.
 BIBLIOTHECA Regia, 25.
 BIRCH's Inquiry respecting Charles I. and the Earl of Glamorgan, 25; index to, 26—29.

- BLACKFRIARS, Lady Russell's house there, 214; visited by Queen Elizabeth, 214; marriage feast, 214.
- BLIND, letters for the, 140.
- BLISS, P. See Horace Walpole, 199.
- BOSWELL's Case of the Royal Martyr, 30; Observations in Birch's Inquiry, 30; strange opinion of the Earl of Worcester, 31.
- BOULTON and Watt, Lives of, by S. Smiles, 257.
- BOYLE, Hon. Robert, noticed, ix.
- BOYLE's Works, Correspondence, 32; Hartlib's and Dr. Hook's letters, 32.
- BRADLEY's Planting and Gardening, account of Savery's engine, 33.
- BRERETON, Lord, noticed, ix.
- BROOKE, Ralphe. See Augustine Vincent, 198.
- BROOKS's Castellated Architecture, Raglan, 33; Earl of Glamorgan noticed, 33.
- BROUNCKER, Lord, noticed, 150; and *note*, 150.
- BRUCE's, Charles I., Letters, 34, 141; Glamorgan's Commission, 142.
- BRYDGES's Memoirs of Peers, 35; Earls of Worcester, 35.
- Restituta, various Literary Dedications, 36.
- Censura Literaria, a Literary Dedication, 37.
- BUCK's Antiquities, Raglan Castle, 37.
- BURKE's Visitation of Seats and Arms, 38; Raglan Castle, 38, 39.
- BURTON's Diary of Cromwell's Parliaments, 89; Earl of Worcester's petition, 40; a prisoner in the Tower, 40; Earl of Glamorgan noticed, 40; Milton's remarks, 40; Countess of Worcester and Worcester House, 41; State Papers to be removed, 42.
- BUTLER's Memoirs of the Catholics noticed, 114.
- BYRNE, William. See Thomas Hearne, 93.

C.

- CAMBDEN House, Savery's Engine there, 33.
- CANNON, steam, proposed, 140.
- CARLISLE's Gentlemen of the Privy Chamber, 42; Charles II., 42; Court ladies, 42.
- CARLYLE's Cromwell's Letters, 43; Marquis of Worcester, 43; £2,500 settled on Cromwell, 43; Elizabeth Cromwell, 44; Henry Lord Herbert, 44; "Century of Inventions," 44.
- CARTE, Thomas, noticed, 25; his death, 25; assertion respecting Charles I., 26; Carte vindicated by Rev. J. Boswell, 32; his Life of Ormond, 45; charges Glamorgan with forgery, 48; his Life of Ormonde noticed, 114; his birth, &c., 132.
- CASGWYN, or white castle, noticed, 189.
- CASTLEMAINE, Countess of, noticed, 78.
- CATHOLICS, Roman, address of the Nuncio to the English, 26; the Queen's power, 26; noticed, 90, 91, 114, 116; indulgence granted, 107; Irish, 124; negotiations with Irish, 173; were deceived, 222; list of, 237.
- CAUS, Salomon de, named by Arago, 3—6; engineer to Louis XIII., *note*, 3; his *Les Raisons des Forces Mouvantes*, &c., 4, 5; noticed, 83; his death in 1630, *note*, 99; Muirhead's remarks, 129; Knight's remarks, 151, 152; noticed, 225; Smiles's remarks, 257.
- CENTURY of Inventions, dates of its being written and printed, xii.; named by Arago, 4; censured by Rev. J. Boswell, 31; noticed by Carlyle, 44; by Chambers, 49; by Collins, 54; an absurd note by Park, *note*, 54; Coxe's remarks, 59; Desagulier's remarks, 60; reviewed, 68, 69; Barlow's remarks, 73; Farey's remarks, 75, 76; 2 Inventions of, 79; critique and notes on, 79, 80, 81; loss of, 81; Walpole recommended, 82; absurd account of the application of steam, 82; fanciful opinions touching 2 Inventions, 85; noticed, 89; Howitt's notice, 100, 101, 102; Hume's notice, 104; Lingard's notice, *note*, 111; Lister's notice, 113; Lodge's notice, 117; Magazine notice, 120, 121; Muirhead's remarks, 127; Parry's erroneous notice, 144; Partington's edition of, with notes, 144; Knight's remarks, 151, 152; fanciful notice of, *note*, 154; Sandford's notice, 165; G. Smeeton's notice, 169;

- Stuart's notices, 184—187; Timbs's notices, 193, 194; Tredgold's notices, 196, 197; Walpole's strictures, 200, 201; also in his Letters, 202; Dr. Watt's notice, 208, 209; Weld's notice, 210; Young's notice, 238; noticed, 254, 255; Rankine's notice, 256; Smiles's remarks, 258, 259.
- CHAMBERS's Book of Days, Worcester and his "Century," 49; his father, 49, 50.
- CHARLES I., Birch's Inquiry, 25; his letters, 34; notices of him by Lingard, 108, 112, 113; his original warrant to Glamorgan, 113; characterised by Macaulay, 119; his papers taken, 123, 124; noticed by Milton, 124; Bruce's notice of his letters, 141, 142; his warrant to Glamorgan possessed by Lingard, 142; Sandford's remarks on, 164; Iter Carolinum, 170, 171; at Raglan, 171, 189, 190; his negotiations in Ireland, 207; Wood's notice of his visits to Ragland Castle, 216; Saunderson's Life of him noticed, 224.
- CHARLES II., Toone's notice, 195.
- CHOCOLATE, coffee, and tea, noticed, 149.
- CLARENDON, Lord, rented Worcester House, 2; note, 42; remarks to Secretary Nicholas, *note*, 112; Lister's life of, 113; his letters noticed, 132; Sanford's remarks on, 164; his remarks on Lord Herbert, 172.
- CLARENDON's History of the Rebellion, 50; Lord Herbert general of South Wales, 50; Hertford, 50; Henry Marquis of Worcester, 51; John Somerset, 51.
- CLAYTON's Memoirs of Charles II., 51.
- COBHAM, Lord, noticed, 133; also, 214.
- COFFEE, chocolate, and tea, noticed, 149.
- COLLINS's Peerage of England, Somerset, Duke of Beaufort, 52; Henry, 1st Marquis of Worcester, 52; his son Edward, 53; Glamorgan's title, 54; error in date of Lady Herbert's decease, 54; the "Century" noticed, 54; his marriages, 54; Duke of Bedford, 55; John, Lord Russell, 55.
- Letters of State, Edward, 4th Earl of Worcester's Letter, 55.
- COPLEY, Christopher, noticed, viii.
- CORBETT, John, noticed, 171; also, 208.
- COSMO the Third, Grand Duke of Tuscany, noticed, x.; named, 8.
- his travels through England, 56; notes respecting him, 56; visits Vauxhall, and sees Worcester's Water-commanding Engine, 56, 57; Weld's notice, 216.
- COSTELLO's, Miss, copy of the forged Letter attributed to Marion de Lorme, *note*, 98.
- COURTHOPE, William. See Sir Harris Nicolas, 130.
- COXE's Monmouthshire, 57; Glamorgan's negotiations in Ireland, 58, 59; observations on his character, 59.
- CROMWELL, his letters, 43; the Protectorate of, 197; estates bestowed on him, 224; his letter respecting them, 224; Harris's Life of him, 224.
- CUNNINGHAM's Hand-book of London; Worcester's House, 59.
- D.
- DE MORGAN, Professor, on old works relating to inventions, 141.
- DESAGULIER's Experimental Philosophy, notice of the "Century," 60, 61; his charge against Savery examined, 260.
- DIBDIN's Bibliomania, portrait of Edward Somerset, Earl of Worcester, 61.
- DIGBY, Lord, and Glamorgan noticed, 34, 35; named by Carte, 48; George Digby, 64, *note*, 112.
- DINGLEY's Progress of the Duke of Beaufort, 61; Notitia Cambro-Britannica, 61.
- DIRCKS's History of the Search for Self-motive power, Marquis of Worcester's wheel experiment, 62.
- Memoir of Samuel Hartlib, letter to Henry Lord Herbert, 63.
- DISRAELI's Charles I., 63; Roman Catholics, 63, 64; Digby, 64; the papacy, 64; the Pope, 64.
- DODD's Church History, notice of Sir John Winter, 65; Sir Toby Matthews, 65; Henry Somerset, 65; Dodd alias Tootell, *note*, 65; Chronology, 66.

DUBLIN, History of, 211; peace proclaimed, 211.

DUGDALE's Baronage of England, the Somersets, 67; his MS. corrections, 67; first Duke of Beaufort, 68; also 247.

E.

EDINBURGH Review, notice of the "Century," 68, 69; Savery, 69.

EDWARDS's Libraries, notice of Lord Worcester, 69.

ELIZABETH, Lady Herbert, dates of her marriage and death, xi.

ELIZABETH, Queen, Wiffen's observations, 213, 215; at Lord Herbert's marriage to Miss Russell, 214.

ENCYCLOPÆDIA Britannica, invention of the steam engine, 248.

Metropolitania, Barlow on the steam engine, 72; the "Century," 73, 74.

EVELYN's Diary, Worcester house, 74; company there, 74.

F.

FAITHORNE, engraver, his death, 202.

FAREY's Treatise on the steam engine, 74; the "Century," 75, 76.

FELLOWES's Charles I., &c., pension to Henry first Duke of Beaufort, 78; countess of Castlemaine, 78.

FORBES, Dr., his views of invention considered, 248, 249.

FRANCIS's Dictionary of Arts, Worcester's engine, 78.

G.

GALILEO, Milton's remarks on, 125.

GAUNT, John of, his death and burial, 192.

GENTLEMAN's Magazine, the "Century," 79; the Marquis's inventions, 79, 82; notes on the "Century," 80, 81, 82; absurd account of the Marquis's engine, 82; iron ships suggested, 82, 83.

GLAMORGAN, Earl of, Rinuccini's memoirs, 1; creation of, 19; Birch's inquiry, 25; noticed, 33; Digby and the earl noticed, 34, 35; noticed, 40; Carte's account of him, 45—49; charges him with forgery, 48; his title noticed, 53, 54; Coxe's remarks, 58, 59; instructions to Bosdon, 91; Hume's opinion of him, 103, 104; Lodge's notice, 116, 117; Macaulay's notice, 119; siege of Gloucester noticed by May, 120; Meehan's notice, 122, 123; his papers taken, 123; articles of agreement, 124; Milton's remarks, 124, 125; Nicolas's remarks on this title and Duke of Somerset, 130, 131; letters relating to, 132; Dugdale's notice of this title, 135—138; Duke of Somerset, 136; and *note*, 136; Bruce's notice of Charles's warrant to, possessed by Lingard, 142; Ponder's notices, 155; Rapin's notice, 160; Rushworth's notice, 163, 164; Sanford's notice, 164; Thomas's notice, 191; Vaughan's notice, 197, 198; Whitelocke's notices, 213; Williams's notice, 222; his letter, 224.

GLANGOW Mechanics' Magazine, notices of early steam applications, 83, 84; the "Century," 84; opinions, 84, 85, 86; fanciful opinion touching two inventions, 85.

GLOUCESTER, siege of, noticed by May, 120; Rapin's notice, 160; Rudder's notice, 160, 161; Rushworth's notice, 163; notice of, 172; Military Government of, 203.

"God save the King," in Watkyn's poem, 210.

GORTON's Biographical Dictionary, the "Century," 86; erroneous statement of his age, 86.

GOUGH's Sepulchral Monuments, the Earl of Worcester's funeral, 87.

GRANGER's Biographical History of England, Somerset family, 87, 88, 89.

GREEN's History of Worcester, the "Century," 89.

GROSE, F., Antiquarian Repertory, 2.

H.

HARLEIAN Miscellany, Edward, fourth Earl of Worcester, 90; his death, 90;

- Irish Roman Catholics, 90, 91; instructions to Bosdon, 91; "The King's Cabinet," 91.
- HARLEY'S, Lady, Letters, Lord Herbert, 92, 93.
- HARRIS'S Life of Cromwell, noticed, 224.
- HAYDN'S Beatson's Political Index, 19.
- HEARNE'S Antiquities of Britain, Ragland Castle, 93.
- HEATH'S Ragland Castle, 94, 95, 96.
- Cronicles of the Civil War, Ragland besieged, 97; absurd statements respecting Henry, 5th Marquis of Worcester, 98.
- HERALD and Genealogist, the House of Somerset, 249, 250-255; Sir W. Balfour's appointment to the Tower, 254.
- HERBERT, Elizabeth, Lady, error in notice of her decease, 54; see *note*, 54.
- , Edward, in Cromwell's service, 183.
- HERBERT, Lady Anne, noticed, 133, 134.
- , Lord, of Cardiff, noticed, 214.
- HERTFORD, Marquis of, noticed, 169; Warburton's notice, 205; noticed, 218.
- HOLKHAM, Manuscript Library at, 1, 113.
- HOLLAND'S, Lady, Memoir of Rev. S. Smith, pretended letter of Madame de Lorme, 98.
- HOOK, Dr. Robert, noticed, ix.
- HOOPER'S History of the Civil Wars, 99.
- HOUGH'S Ragland Castle, 99.
- HOWEL'S Londinopolis, Worcester House, 99.
- HOWITT'S Ruined Castles, &c., Ragland, 100, 102.
- HUME'S History of England, Sir W. Waller, 102; Charles I., 102; Irish affairs, 103; Earl of Glamorgan, 103, 104.
- HUTTON'S Philosophical Dictionary, the "Century," 104; Savery, 105.

I.

- INNOCENT X., Rinuccini's memoirs, 1; noticed by Lingard, 113; noticed, 114; and, 121, 122.
- INQUISITION, the, Milton's remarks, 125.
- IRELAND, Rinuccini in, 1645-49, 1; Lingard's remarks, 109; papers taken affecting, 123, 124.
- , Sale of Earl of Worcester's estates for the service of, 164.
- , 1641-1690, contests in, 256; Earl of Thomond, 256.
- IRISH Roman Catholics, negotiations with, 173.
- Rebels, Milton's remarks, 125; Whitelaw's notice, 211.
- IRON ship-building, recommended, 1808, 82, 83.
- ITER Carolinum, Charles I., his progress, 170, 171.

J.

- JAMES I., his death, 237.
- JOHNSON'S Fairfax Correspondence, 105.

K.

- KALTOFF, Caspar, noticed, viii.; at Vauxhall, 239; making guns there, 240; named, 242.
- KENNET'S History of England, 105; James I. reproves the Marquis of Worcester, 106; Edward Marquis of Worcester imprisoned, 106.
- Register of Ecclesiastical affairs, &c., Marquis of Worcester's deeds and papers, 106, 107; coronation of Charles II., 107.
- KILKENNY, confederation of, 121.
- KING, Edward. See *Archæologia*, 8.
- KIRCHER, his model steam apparatus, 1656, *note*, 6.
- KNIGHT'S Pictorial History of England, Royal Society, 151; the "Century," 151; Walpole quoted, 152; M. Surbière's remarks, 152; De Caus, 153; Index, 153.

L.

LAMBERT, William, noticed, viii.

LAMBETH. See Vauxhall, 239.

LEICESTER, Lord, his Library and MSS., at Holkham, 1; MSS. relating to Rinuccini noticed by Dr. Birch, 25.

LEYBURN's Memoirs, 107; Lingard's notice, *note*, 111.

LINGARD's History of England, Charles I., 108, 112, 113; Glamorgan, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112; the "Century," *note*, 108; Ireland, 109; Dr. Leyburn, *note*, 111; Digby, 112; Charles I.'s original warrant, 113; Sir John Somerset, 113; Innocent X., 113.

LISTER's Life of Clarendon, the "Century" noticed, 113.

LITERATURE, Transactions of the Royal Society of, 1; the MS. Library, Holkham, 113; the Nuncio's Memoirs, 114.

LODGE's Illustrations of History, Earl of Worcester, 114; Lord Herbert's marriage noticed, 115.

—— Portraits of illustrious personages, second Marquis of Worcester, 115; Walpole's remarks, 115; Lodge's remarks, 115; Earl of Glamorgan, 116; the Irish treaty, 116; Charles I., 116, 117; the Marquis's exile, 117; misstatements, 117; the "Century," 117.

LORME, Marion de, forged letter attributed to her, 98, 99; also in Miss Costello's *Bocages and the Vines*, *note*, 98; Muirhead's remarks, 129; noticed, 225.

LOTHERDALE, Earl of, noticed, ix.

LYSON's Environs of London, Archbishop Whitgift, 118; the Earl of Worcester, 118; Whitgift's hospital, chambers there, 119.

M.

MACAULAY's History of England, Charles I., 119.

MARGARET, Marchioness of Worcester, dates of her marriage and death, xi.

MARRIAGE Gifts, 1601, 214.

MATTHEWS, Sir Toby, 2; noticed, 65; and also, 237.

MAY's History of the Parliament, 119; siege of Gloucester, 120; Earl of Glamorgan, 120.

MECHANICS' Magazine, Worcester's steam engine, 120; the "Century" noticed, 121.

MEEHAN's Confederation of Kilkenny, Marquis of Worcester in Ireland, 121, 122, 123; Urban VIII. noticed, 121; Innocent X. noticed, 121, 122; Bel-ling noticed, 121; Archbishop of Tuam murdered, 121; Earl of Glamorgan, 122, 123; Rinuccini noticed, 122.

MEIKLEHAM, Robert, author of History and Anecdotes of the Steam Engine, 184.

MEMORIALS of English affairs. See N. Ponder.

MERCURIUS Britannicus, 1646, papers taken affecting Charles I. and the Earl of Glamorgan, 123; the Earl's negotiations, 123, 124; articles of agreement, 124.

MILLINGTON's opinion of the Marquis's engine, 84, 85.

MILTON's Works, Charles I., 124; Earl of Glamorgan, 124, 125; the Inquisition, 125; Galileo, 125.

MODERATE Intelligencer, account of the siege and surrender of Raglan Castle, 233.

MONMOUTHSHIRE, Secret Memoirs of, *note*, 59.

MORLAND, Sir Samuel, had Vauxhall House, 243, 244.

MOULTON, Captain, takes Charles I.'s papers, 124.

MUIRHEAD's Life of Watt, the index, 125; Savery, 125, 126; Miner's Friend, 126; questions the Marquis of Worcester's common sense, 126; the "Century," 127; enumeration of authorities, 127, 128; a tradition, 128; comments on the Marquis's prayer 128; Marion de Lorme's pretended letter, 129; the question of rivalry, 129.

N.

NALSON's Collection of affairs of State, Sir William Balfour, 129.

NICHOL's Physical Science, Cosmo, 130.

- NICHOLS's *Anecdotes*, quoted, 25; Thomas Carte, 132; Earl of Glamorgan, 132; Clarendon's letters, 132.
- *Progresses of Queen Elizabeth*, Lord Herbert's marriage, 132, 133; Lord Cobham, 133.
- of James I., Earl of Worcester, 133, 134; Lady Russell in Wales, 134; Lady Herbert, 134; marriage of Henry Lord Herbert, 134; the King's daughter christened, 134; the Countess of Worcester, 134.
- *Collectanea Topographica*, Dugdale's additions, Somerset, 134; erroneous corrections respecting the burial of 2nd Marquis of Worcester, 135; baptism of Frederick Somerset, 135; title of Earl of Glamorgan, 135, 136, 137, 138; Duke of Somerset, 136, and *note*, 136; death, burial, and funeral certificate of Edward, 2nd Marquis of Worcester, 138; bounty to one of the Earl of Worcester's quartermasters of horse, 139.
- *Autographs*, Charles, 1st Earl of Worcester, 139, 140; his marriage and death, 140.
- NICOLAS on the creation of the Earl of Glamorgan, *note*, 19, 20.
- NICOLAS's *Historic Peerage*, Earl of Glamorgan, 130.
- NOTES and *Queries*, anticipated inventions, 140; Bruce's remarks on Charles I., 141; on Glamorgan's commission, 142.
- NOWE's *Militarie Discourses*, describes French soldiers, 142; explains "Reistres," 143.
- NUNCIO's *Memoirs*, at Holkham, 1, 114.

O.

- ŒLIPILES, various, 140.
- ORDNANCE for sale of the Marquis of Worcester's estates, 226.
- ORMOND, Duke of. See T. Carte's life of, 45; letter to Glamorgan, 45; Edward, Lord Herbert, 45—49; Whitelaw's notice, 211.

P.

- PAPIN, Denis, named by Arago, 7.
- PAPISTS, notice of, 211.
- PARLIAMENTARY Journals, list of, 143.
- PARRY's Royal Visits to Wales, *Iter Carolinum*, 143; misstatements respecting 1st and 2nd Marquis of Worcester, 144.
- PARTINGTON's edition of the "Century," with notes, 144—149.
- PEACOCK's Army Lists during the Civil War, 149.
- PEERS in 1660, vi. vii.
- PENDENNIS Castle, its surrender noticed, 174; named in a proclamation, 236.
- PEPYN's Diary, Worcester House, 149; coffee, chocolate, and tea, 149; Prince Rupert, 150; Lord Somerset, 150; Sir John Winter, 150; Lord Brouncker, 150; Henry, Duke of Beaufort, 150.
- PHILLIPS's *Million of Facts*, Worcester's engine condemned, 151.
- PICTORIAL History of England. See Knight, 151.
- PLAYFAIR's *Family Antiquity*, Beaufort, 153, 154; the "Century," *note*, 154.
- PONDER's *Memorials of Charles I.*, Edward Lord Herbert, 155; Earl of Glamorgan, 155; Henry Marquis of Worcester, 156; Ragland Castle, 157.
- POTE's Windsor Castle, St. George's Chapel, 157.
- PROCLAMATION on the surrender of Ragland Castle, 236.
- PROUT's Castles, &c., of Monmouthshire, Raglan, 159.
- PURITANS repudiate the new style in the Calendar, 237.

Q.

- QUARTERLY Review, the "Century," as edited by Partington, 159.

R.

- RAGLAN Castle, living at, 8, 9; Hearne's account of, 93; Heath's account, 94, 95, 96; library destroyed, 94; Ponder's notices of its surrender, &c., 157; Prout's view of, 159; Roscoe's notice, 160; Rudder's notice, 162; Rushworth's notice, 164; stables in its cellars, 170; Charles I. visits, 171, 189,

- 190; siege of, 174—177; list of persons marched out of it, 177; Symonds's notice, 188, 189; pictures at, 189; arms, &c., 190; noticed, 195; Wakeman's notice, 198, 199; Warburton's notice, 206; Whitelocke's notice of the siege, 212; Wood's notice of the King's visit, 216; Williams's notice of the siege and surrender, 222, 223; papers seized at, 224; pamphlet on the siege of, 230; another on the same, 233; a proclamation respecting the surrender of, 236.
- RAGLAND Church, Heath's notice, 95, 96; burials there, 96; destruction of tombs there, 167; Symonds's notice of monuments, 189; Wakeman's notice, 198.
- RANKINE's Manual of the Steam Engine, the "Century," 256.
- RAPIN's History of England, siege of Gloucester, 160; Earl of Glamorgan, 160.
- REISTRES, this term explained, 142, 143.
- RINUCCINI, G. B. (Archbishop of Fermo), Memoir by G. Aiazzi, 1; Memoirs, &c., in MS., 6 folio vols., at Holkham, 1; the same noticed by Birch, 25; the Pope's Nuncio in Ireland, 25; MS. memoirs at Holkham, 114; noticed, 122.
- , Thomas Battista, procured the writing of his brother the Nuncio's Memoirs, 26.
- ROBINSON's, Professor, opinion of the Marquis's engine, 84.
- ROLLOCK, James, noticed, ix.
- ROSCOE's South Wales, Ragland, 160.
- ROYAL Martyr, the case of, published, 29.
- ROYAL Society, named, 151; Weld's History, 210.
- RUDDER's History of Gloucestershire, battles and sieges, 160; Lord Herbert, 161; Sir W. Waller, 161; 5th Earl of Worcester, 162; Badminton, 162; Ragland, 162; 6th Earl of Worcester, 163.
- RUPERT, Prince, noticed, 150; also, 154; his Memoirs, 203.
- RUSHWORTH's Historical Collections, surrender of Malmesbury, 163; siege of Gloucester, 163.
- RUSSELL, John, Lord, noticed, 55.
- , Lady, noticed, 115; also, 214; in Wales, 134; her translation, 215.
- , Memoirs of the House of, 213.
- , Miss, her marriage to Lord Herbert noticed, 115; also, 133; and 214.
- S.
- SANDFORD, Francis, personal notice of, 168.
- SANDFORD's Genealogical History, 165; Henry, 5th Earl of Worcester, 166; Edward, 6th Earl of Worcester, 166; attends his funeral, 167; his marriages, 167; his decease, 167; tombs at Ragland destroyed, 167; account of F. Sandford, 168.
- SANFORD's Governing Families of England, the Somersets, 164, 165; Henry, 5th Earl of Worcester, 164; Clarendon, 164; Charles I., 164; Glamorgan, 164, 165; the "Century," 165.
- SAUNDERSON's Life of Charles I., noticed, 224.
- SAVERY, Thomas, named by Arago, 6; note respecting him, 6; his engine described by Bradley, 33; noticed, 69; Hutton's notice, 105; smallness of his engines, 105; Muirhead's remarks, 125, 126; Weld's notice, 210; Young's notice, 238; Smiles's notice of his birth, 258; and death, 260.
- SEWARD's Anecdotes, 1st Marquis of Worcester, 168.
- SHIPS of iron, recommended, 1808, 82, 83.
- SIEGE of Ragland Castle, a pamphlet on the, 230.
- SMEETON's Unique, the "Century," 168, 169.
- SMILES's Lives of Boulton and Watt, Salomon de Caus, 257; Marquis of Worcester's engine, 257; his weighted wheel, 257; the "Century," 258; Thomas Savery's birth, 258; his death, 260; Dr. Desaguliers's charge against Savery, 259; this charge examined, 260.
- SOMERS's Tracts, Marquis of Hartford, 169; order to guard Worcester House, 169; Ragland stables, 170; Iter Carolinum, 170, 171; J. Corbet, 171;

- siege of Gloucester, 172; Clarendon's remarks, 172; negotiations with Irish Roman Catholics, 173.
- SOMERSET, Duke of, Nicolas's remarks on this title, 131; Dugdale's remarks, 136, and *note*, 136.
- , Earls and Marquess of Worcester, family descent, 9.
- , family, Dugdale's notice of, 134; Sanford and Townsend's notice of, 164, 165; Thomas's notice of, 191.
- , Henry (1st Duke of Beaufort), noticed, ix.; also 9 and 55; favoured by Cromwell, *note*, 59.
- ; Lord Fitzroy, noticed, 39.
- , Lord John, noticed, ix.; commanded the army under his brother, 51; at Rome, 113.
- , Thomas, 3rd son of the 4th Earl, 9.
- SORBIERE, M., noticed, x. and 152.
- SOUTHEY'S Common-place Book, projects, 173; projectors obnoxious, 173.
- SPRAT, Dr. T., noticed, x.
- SPRIGGE'S *Anglia Rediviva*, siege of Ragland, 174; articles of surrender, 174; reduction of Pendennis, and Ragland, 174—177; list of persons leaving the castle, 177.
- STATE PAPERS, Calendars of, 177—184; Henry Lord Herbert, 178; Countess of Worcester, 178; Lord Herbert to deliver up arms, 178; Anne, Lady Herbert's letter, with engraved autograph, 179; Edward Lord Herbert, a commissioner, 180; Henry Lord Herbert's letter, 180; his son stayed at sea, 180; Henry Earl of Worcester applies for a wardship, 181; dispensation for him, 181; Lord Herbert's and Lord Petre's sons taken at sea, 181; 2nd Marquis of Worcester signs a petition, 181, 182; his own petition, 182; Lord Herbert recommended, 182; grant to him, 182; request respecting him, 182; he writes to secretary Nicholas, 182; a christening at Worcester House, 182; Edward Herbert, in Cromwell's service, 183; Letters dated from Worcester House, 183; Marquis of Worcester's surrender of a warrant, 183; particulars of the same, 184; his Water-commanding engine noticed, 184; debts owing to the Earl of Worcester, 184.
- STEAM, Arago enumerates various authorities, 7.
- STUART'S, Robert, History of the Steam engine, its author, Robert Meikleham, 184; the "Century," 185; the Marquis's poverty, 185; Professor Robison noticed, 185; Millington noticed, 185; misstatement as to authorship, 186; low estimate of the Marquis's invention, 186.
- , Anecdotes of the Steam engine, account of the Marquis of Worcester, 186, 187; the "Century," 187.
- SYMONDS, Charles. See John Milton, 124.
- SYMONDS'S Diary, Monmouth and Ragland Castle, 188, 189; Earl of Worcester, 189; Lord Herbert, 189; Casgwyn, 189; Charles I. at Ragland, 189, 190; pictures at, 189; Charles and Henry, 1st and 2nd Earls of Worcester, 189; Ragland Church, 189; monuments, 189; a proverb, 190; arms, 190.
- T.
- TEA, coffee, and chocolate, noticed, 149.
- THOMAS'S Handbook to the Public Records, records, &c., at Worcester House, 191.
- , Historical Notes, Earls of Worcester, 191; Glamorgan, 191; Somerset, 191; Earls and Marquis of Worcester, 192.
- THOMOND, Earl of, noticed, 256.
- THORNBURY'S Haunted London, Worcester House, 192.
- TIBNEY'S edition of Todd's Church History, 65.
- TIMES'S Stories of Inventors, 5th Marquis of Worcester, 192; Lord Herbert, and the "Century," 193; misstatements corrected, *notes*, 193, 194.
- TOONE'S Chronological Historian, Sir W. Balfour, 195; Lord Herbert, 195; 5th Marquis of Worcester, 195; Ragland Castle, 195; Charles II., 195.
- TOWNSEND, Meredith. See Sanford, J. L., 164.
- TRAVERS, Walter, noticed, x.

TREDGOLD'S Principles of Steam Navigation, 196; early applications of steam, 196; Marquis of Worcester and his "Century," 196, 197.

TREGOZE'S Notes on Ragland Castle, 94.

TUAM, Roman Catholic Archbishop of, killed, 121.

U.

URBAN'S, Pope, death, 66; noticed, 121.

V.

VAUGHAN'S Protectorate of Cromwell, Glamorgan and others, 197, 198.

VAUXHALL, probable Government works at, 239; the Water-commanding engine set up there, 239; Caspar Kaltoff engaged at, 239; making guns, 240; "models," &c., named as being there, 240; various histories and notices of, 239—245.

VINCENT'S Errors in Brooke's Catalogue of Nobility, the Somersets, 198.

W.

WALPOLE, Horace, Anecdotes of Painting, W. Faithorne's death, 202; 1st Marquis of Worcester, 202; his portrait, 203; 2nd Marquis of Worcester, his portrait, 203.

WALPOLE, Horace, quoted by Lodge, 115.

WALPOLE, Horatio, Royal and Noble Authors, notice of the Author, 199; 6th Earl of Worcester, and his "Century," 200, 201.

———'s, Horace, Letters, 201; notices the "Century," 202.

WAKEMAN'S Antiquities of Monmouth, Raglan Church and Castle, 198, 199.

WARBURTON'S Memoirs of Prince Rupert, letters, 203; Rupert's title, 204; Lord Herbert (Earl of Glamorgan) at Oatlands, 204; 5th Earl of Worcester, 205; Lord Hertford, 205; Charles I. at Raglan, 205, 206; siege of Raglan Castle, and death of the Marquis of Worcester, 206.

WARNER'S History of the Rebellion in Ireland, Glamorgan, 206, 207; Charles I., his negotiations, 207.

WASHBOURN'S Bibliotheca Gloucestersis, Lord Herbert, 207; his father's estates confiscated, 208; Military Government of Gloucester, 208; John Corbett, 208.

WATKYN'S Flamma sine Fumo, verses on Henry Lord Herbert (Duke of Beaufort), 209; "God save the King," 210.

WATT'S Bibliotheca Britannica, Henry Marquis of Somerset, 208; the "Century," 208; misstatements, 208, 209.

WATT, James, Life by Arago, 3; by Muirhead, 125; by Smiles, 257.

——— noticed by Dr. Forbes, 248.

WELD'S History of the Royal Society, Savery noticed, 210; the "Century," 210; Cosmo noticed, 210.

WHITELAW'S History of Dublin; Peace proclaimed in Dublin, 211; Marquis of Ormond, 211, the confederate Irish, 211.

WHITELOCKE'S Memorials of English Affairs, Papists, 211; Earl of Worcester, 212; siege of Ragland, 212; estates confiscated, 212; vote for the burial of the 5th Earl of Worcester, 212; Earl of Glamorgan, 213.

WIFFEN'S Memoirs of the House of Russell, Queen Elizabeth, 213, 215; Miss Russell's marriage to Lord Herbert, 214; Lady Russell, 215.

WILLEMENT'S Fac Similie of a contemporary Roll, the Somersets, 218.

WILLIAMS'S History of Monmouth, Marquis of Hertford, 218; Lord Herbert and the war in Wales, 219—224.

WINTER, Sir John, noticed, 65.

WONDERFUL Inventions, A History of, Marquis of Worcester, 224; De Caus, 225; Marian Delorme, 225.

WOOD'S Athenæ Oxonienses, Henry Earl of Worcester, 215; his age stated, 215; biographical notice, 216; notice of Dr. Bayly, 216, 217.

WORCESTER, Charles, first Earl of, his funeral, 87, 217; buried at Windsor, 157, 168; Symonds's notice, 189; Vincent's notice, 198; Willement's notice, 218.

———, Earls of, List of Dignities, 20; 191, 192.

- WORCESTER, Edward 4th Earl of, letter to, 90; his death, 90; *notes*, 90; noticed, 133, 153; Vincent's notice, 198.
- , Edward, 6th Earl and 2nd Marquis of, dates of his birth, marriages, and death, xi.; his marriage and family, 10; his Irish marriage, and occasion of visiting Ireland, 30, 31; his *Century* censured, 31; petition, being a prisoner in the Tower, 40; general of South Wales, 50; Marquis of Hertford, 50, 51; his father, 51; his commission, 51; wheel experiment, 62; noticed, 87, 88, 89; notice, 254; his imprisonment, 106; his deeds and papers, 106, 107; at Charles 2nd's coronation, 107; Lodge's notice, 115—117; his exile, 117; misstatements regarding, 117; the "*Century*," 117; his engine noticed, and "*Century*" noticed, 120, 121; Dugdale's error respecting his burial, 135; his death, burial, and certificate, 138; his quartermaster, 139; noticed, 153; Ponder's notices, 155; Rudder's notices, 161, 163; Rushworth's notice, 163; Sandford's notices of him, his marriages, death, and funeral, 166, 167; a commissioner, 180; signs a petition, 181, 182; his own petition, 182; surrenders a warrant to Charles II., and has remitted to him the 10th of his invention, 183, 184; Stuart's notices of, 184—187; noticed, 195; Tredgold's notices, 196, 197; Walpole's strictures, 200, 201; his portrait, 203; Warburton's notices, 204; Washbourne's notice, 207; Dr. Watt's notice, 208, 209; his invention noticed, 224, 225; Dr. Forbes's remarks on his invention, 248.
- , Henry, 2nd Earl, noticed, 189; Vincent's notice, 198.
- , Henry, 5th Earl and 1st Marquis of, dates of his birth and death, xi.; Household at Raglan, 2, 8, 9; noticed, 10, 65, 83, 87, 88, 89, 98; his marriage noticed, 115; also, 132, 133; noticed, 133; his marriage, 134; noticed, 153; Ponder's notices, 156; his tomb at Windsor, 158; Rudder's notice, 162; sale of his estate ordered, 164; Sanford's notice, 164; Sandford's notice, 166; noticed, 178; arms sought; 178, letter, 180; his son taken at sea, 180; applies for a wardship, 181; dispensation to, 181; his son taken, 181; debts owing to, 184; noticed, 195; his portrait, 203; Warburton's notices, 205, 206; Washbourne's notice, 208; Whitelocke's notices of, 212; vote for his burial expenses, 212; his marriage to Miss Russell, 214; Wood's statement of his age, 215; biographical notice, 215, 216; his papers seized, 224; four publications referring to, 226—236.
- , Anne Countess of, noticed as Lady Herbert, 134; in Wales, 134; at a royal christening, 134; noticed, 178; her letter and autograph, 179.
- , William Earl of, Vincent's notice, 198.
- House, Allen's account, 1; a Bill for settling it on the Countess of Worcester, 41; State papers to be removed from, 42; occupied by Clarendon, *note*, 42; Cunningham's notice, 59; Evelyn's notice, 74; Howell's notice, 99; Pepys's notice, 149; and *note*, 149; ordered to be guarded, 169; a christening at, 182; several letters dated from, 183; records at, 190; Thornbury's notice, 192; noticed, 198; Hollar's drawing of, 246.
- WRIGHT's Allen's History of London, 1.

Y.

- YONGE's Diary, Roman Catholics, 237; death of King James, 237; Puritans disclaim using the new style, 237; Sir Toby Matthew, 237.
- YOUNG's Lectures on Natural Philosophy, 237; the "*Century*," 238; Savery's engine, 238.

E R R A T A.

- Page 6. Last line, *note*, for "1659," read "1669."
 — 8. Line 13 from bottom, for "no," read "on."
 — 9. Line 14 from bottom, for "Hubert," read "Herbert."
 — 10. Line 7 from top, add "the" before "King."
 — 15. Line 7 from bottom, for "no," read "not."
 — 20. Last line, dele "h" in "Nicholas."
 — 24. Line 6 from bottom, insert "C. P." after "Rev."
 — 25. Line 5 from top, dele "]" after "D.D."
 — 25. Line 6 from top, insert "]" after "Society."
 — 113. Lines 9 and 10 from bottom, transpose to read "LITERATURE, of
 the United Kingdom, *Transactions of the Royal Society of*."
 — 142. Line 11 from top, for "fictious," read "fictitious."
 — 146. Line 7 from bottom, dele "s" in "leaves."
 — 159. Line 5 from bottom, read "disingenuous."
 — 187. Line 17 from bottom, read "pseudonimous."
 — 191. Last line dele "h" in "Nicholas."
 — 200. Line 13 from bottom, read "disingenuously."
 — 223. Last line, dele "† Read—Pendennis the last. D."



00097352

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 20 February, 2020

